The Family and Ancestors of
Nils Gjermundson Skaar
and
Christi Olesdatter Melstvedt

Compiled and translated by
Joanne Murray Seymour
1994
Most of this information was translated from the
Ættarbok for Kvam, Volume I, Vikey Søkn
&
Ættarbok for Kvam, Volume II, Øystese Søkn
gathered and written by
L.H. Torpe
in cooperation with a township committee:
Mikjell T. Steine, Simon J. Fonneland & Jon O. Tjøsås
1st edition published 1958
2nd edition 1980
Introduction

I have tried to get information on the relatives and ancestors of my grandfather, Johannes Nilsson Skaar gathered together in one booklet. Because he died while I was very young I have had to ask many people about him and his brothers and sisters. The information about his ancestors I have translated from the Åttarbok for Kvam, Volumes I & II. These were written by a committee appointed by the "heradstyre" or community council of Kvam, Norway, which is on the Hardanger fjord. Volume I is for the Vikøy parish and Volume II is for Øystese parish. These are neighboring parishes in the kommune (community) of Kvam. They shared pastors and many aspects of government.

I have used the "ahnetafel" numbering system here. These are shown in the postscript numbers after the names. I have purposely left out #1 because it could be used for any of the children of Nils and Christi Skaar. #2 & 3 are for their parents, Nils and Christi, and #4, 5, 6, & 7 are for grandparents, etc. This way a person's father's number is always twice that of the child, and the mother's number is twice plus 1. In each family group I have underlined the person/s who were direct ancestors of my grandfather Johannes Nilsson Skaar.

The farm numbers used with the names designate the number of the entrance in the Åttarbok as in the following:

SKAAR 112
Geirmund Nilsson Skår 1814 - 1892  (Skår 111 a)
Married 1838 to Kari Hansd. Soldal 1818 - 1855  (Soldal 116 e)
Children:  a. Nils, b. 1839 d.  (Botnen 137)
b. Anna, b. 1841 d. 1896  (Botnen 128)

"Skaar 112" is the number of this entrance in the Åttarbok. On the next line "Skaar 111 a" designates the place in the Åttarbok where Geirmund Nilsson Skaar's birth family is given. Then on the 3rd line "Botnen 137" designates the place in the åttarbok where you will find the family of Nils G. Skaar. That is where you will find the name of his wife and children. I have used these numbers just as they are in the åttarbok in case someone wants to look up another branch of this family there.
Acknowledgements

As I have said in the introduction, I couldn’t have written the first part of this book without the help of my many relatives. Most of all I need to thank my mom, Ella Murray, and her brothers and sisters, George and Lawrence Skaar, Ada Neece, and Lois Okeson. There are, of course, many others who helped with information on the brothers and sisters of my Grandpa Skaar. Dolores Tveit Krogh and Ida Tveit Sangesand gave me much information about their mother, Bertha, and several of the others in that family. Lois Lillegard Hunt was very helpful in stories about her grandparents, Kari and Hans Lillegard. I need to thank all of you mentioned and those others that I haven’t mentioned.

I also want to thank those people in Norway who kept all the records, then those who gathered them together in the Ættarboks. Without those books, this project would have been extremely difficult and I wouldn’t have been able to get nearly as much information. I have also received much information about the Norwegian people from Ragnvald Skålheim, and from the books about life on Fyksesund written by Hjördis Björke.

Finally I want to thank my own family, especially my daughters, Sunnye Van Wormer and Dawn Seymour, for all the help with the computer that I so sorely needed.

Again thanks to all of you who helped in this project.
Table of Contents

Chapter I .............................................................. 1
    The Emigrants and The First Generation Born in America
Chapter II ............................................................ 19
    2nd Generation, Parents and Siblings of Nils and Christi
Chapter III .......................................................... 23
    3rd Generation, Grandparents of Nils and Christi
Chapter IV ............................................................ 27
    4th Generation, Great-grandparents
Chapter V .............................................................. 33
    5th Generation
Chapter VI ............................................................ 43
    6th Generation
Chapter VII ........................................................... 57
    7th Generation
Chapter VIII .......................................................... 77
    8th Generation
Chapter IX ............................................................ 103
    9th Generation
Chapter X .............................................................. 125
    10th Generation.
Chapter XI ............................................................ 137
    All Other Generations
Appendix I ............................................................ 1(1)
    Meanings of measurements, place names, etc.
Appendix II ............................................................ 3(3)
    Translation of the Bible of Nils Gjermundsen Skaar
Appendix III ........................................................... 4(4)
    Translation of the Skaar section of the old ætterbok.
Appendix IV ........................................................... 7(7)
    Bishop Johannes Nilsson Skaar
Appendix V ............................................................ 11(11)
    Articles about Skaaro Today
Appendix VI ........................................................... 17(17)
    Johannes Ringheim
Maps ......................................................................... 19(19)
Endnotes ..................................................................... 22(22)
List of Descendants .................................................... 23(23)
Nils & Christi Skaar
Chapter I

The Emigrants
and
The First Generation Born in America

Nils Gjermundson Skaar was born on May 16, 1839 in Norway on the Skaar farm (sometimes called Skaaro) which is located about 1000 feet above sea level near the end of Fyksesund on the Hardanger fjord. He was the oldest child of Gjermund Nilsson Skaar and Kari Hansdatter Soldal. There were 7 children born to this marriage -- Nils, Anna, Elseberg, Sella, Hans, Helga, and Olav. The children were named in the tradition that prevailed in Norway at that time. The oldest boy was named after his paternal grandfather, the second boy was named after his maternal grandfather. The first daughter was named after her maternal grandmother, and the second daughter was named after her paternal grandmother. In this way the same names were used generation after generation.

Kari died the same year that her seventh child, Olav, was born. The baby died, too. At that time Nils was about 16 years old. A couple of years later Gjermund married Ragna Jansdatter Øystese. They had three more children named Jan, Nils, and Kari. According to custom the oldest girl, in this case the only girl, was named after her father's first wife. The oldest boy was named after his mother's father because, of course, there was already a son named after the paternal grandfather, but they named the second son of this marriage after the paternal grandfather, too, giving our grandfather Nils a younger brother who was also named Nils Gjermundson Skaar. The younger Nils was 25 years younger than our grandfather Nils, so possibly there wasn't too much confusion.

In 1856, after Nils' mother died, his father traded the farm on Skaaro for his brother's farm on Botnen, which lies right at the end of Fyksesund. Although there were no roads into Botnen it was much more accessible than Skaaro because it lay right down on the edge of the fjord near the boat dock. That same year Gjermund was chosen as postman and sheriff for the area so he moved out to Øystese, leaving Nils to run the farm on Botnen. Nils was about 17 years old at the time.

Eight years later, in 1864, Nils married Christi Olavsdatter Melstvedt. She was born on the farm Melstvedt (now called Melstveit) which lies on the hill between Fyksesund and the bay that fronts Øystese. Her parents were Olav Olavson Melstvedt and Brita Olavsdtr. Froestad. They had six children, but only three girls grew up. They were Sigrid, born in 1843, Christi, born in 1846, and Anna, born in 1848. Another girl, also named Christi, died as an infant, and two boys, Olav, born in 1838, and Johannes, in 1839, died in the same epidemic that took the life of their grandmother in the winter of 1847-8.
The following is a translation of the section of the Ættarbok for Kvam, Volume II, that tells about Nils and Christi before they emigrated from Norway:

**BOTNEN 137**

Nils Geirmundson Skår\(^2\) 1839 - (Skår 112 a)
M. 1864 to Kristi Olavsdt. Melstveit\(^3\) 1846 - (Melstveit 124e)
Children: a. Geirmund, b. 1865 d.

Nils got Botnen with the deed from his father and lived here a little time. In 1865 he moved with his household to America and settled in the Rush Cren Valley*. He sold the farm to his brother-in-law, Jon Olavson Klyve.

*This should have been Rush Creek Valley (also called Hardangerdalen).

Nils and Christi lived at Botnen only a couple of years before they emigrated to America. Their son **Gjermund Nilsson** was born at Botnen on January 29, 1865. He was the only one of their ten children to be born in Norway.

Before Nils and Christi emigrated from Norway, Nils bought a Bible in Bergen. He kept very precise records of the times and places of the births and deaths in the family. A translation of this record is given in the appendix of this book.

They left Norway in the company of several other families from the same area. Among these were Nils' bachelor brother Hans Skaar; Sjur Sjurson Kannikeberg and his family; Ole, Johannes, and Solomon Flatabø and their families; and Brita Flatabø and Blansa Jarane, both single women. These people all took local boats to Bergen where they caught a ship which took them to Canada with a stop-over at Liverpool, England. One small boy, Nils, the son of Ole and Agata Flatabø died on the voyage and had to be buried at sea. The journey took five weeks to reach Quebec, and from there it went on to Montreal where these folks disembarked. Then they still had to take a train to Hardangerdalen, or Rush Creek Valley, as it is also called. This is northwest of Rushford in Winona County in the southeast corner of Minnesota.

This is where their next son, **Olaf Nilsson**, was born on October 23, 1867. They evidently lived there only a short while, though, because their third son, **Johannes Nilsson**, was born in Monongalia County on December 23, 1869. He was baptized in Vinje Church on May 1, 1870. The church records show that the sponsors were Solm Solomonson, Johannes Torgersen, K... Olsen, Agate Nilsdatter, and S. Halvordsdatter, some of whom had emigrated with them. The 1870 U.S. census for Monongalia County, which was done soon after this, lists Nils' real estate property value as $1100, and his personal property value as $110.

Monongalia County was united with Kandiyohi County right after that, and the next three children were born in Kandiyohi County. They were **Kari Nilssdatter**, born March 9, 1872, **Nils Eilert Gerhard Theodor**, born May 5, 1874, and **Britha Helena**, born September 3, 1876. Nils was listed as secretary of Vikor church in Willmar in 1876.
From there they moved to Richland County, North Dakota and Elseber Antonie (November 25, 1878), Hans Nilson (May 24, 1881), and Hans Elieser (March 17, 1883) were born there. Both Elseber Antonie and Hans Nilson died in Richland County. Elseber died on December 4, 1881 when she was just three years old. Hans Nilson died on May 24, 1882 and was just exactly one year old. They then moved to Sully County, South Dakota where Nils Christian was born on March 21, 1885. Then on July 12, 1886 Christi died, leaving seven living children. Gjermund, who was the oldest, was 19 years old then, but the youngest, Nils Christian, was only a little over a year old.

The first four children and the 8th child were named in the traditional Norwegian manner with Nilson and Nilsdatter used instead of middle names. Uncle Eilert, though, who was the fifth child, was not given Nilson, but was given four Christian names. Possibly they thought that he was going to be the last child. The rest of the children all had only two given names.

Those years on the plains had not been easy on the family. According to historical data from Willmar there was a great blizzard in 1873 and a plague of grasshoppers in both 1876 and 1877. There were also some very dry years during the time that the Skaars lived on the plains, so food was scarce. While they were in South Dakota they lived near the Missouri River and at times hunted duck eggs to eat. It has been said that they had to eat crow eggs when they couldn't find enough other food. Bertha told about how she and Eilert herded cows on the prairie, carrying a little bread with them for their lunch. To go with this they would squirt milk directly from the cow into their mouths. This was their whole lunch. They also talked about learning to make bacon gravy, which they ate often, and sometimes they made it without the bacon. Sometimes a travelling pastor stayed with the family. When this happened he taught the children while he was there. That was the only schooling that some of them got. Bertha also told about a time when a visiting minister was given the only egg they had. This upset her, but because this could possibly have been his only source of food, he probably needed it just as much as they. She also told about making a broom from prairie grass that they could use to sweep the dirt floor of the sod house. The lack of food was probably part of the reason the older men in the family took jobs in Oregon, and it also was most likely a contributing factor in the deaths that occured in the family during those years. Kari told that after Christi died the baby, Chris, cried much of the time, and when he learned to talk, the first words he said were "brød skive" (slice of bread), which he whimpered over and over. The poor child was probably hungry most of the time.

After Christi died, Nils took the two oldest boys and came out to Oregon where they worked building the new locks at Cascades on the Columbia River. This left John (Johannes), who was 18, and Kari, 15, in South Dakota with three younger children. Bertha (Britha) was 11, but the two little boys were only about two and four years old. John resented being left in charge. He might not have realized that his father had faced a very similar situation at about the same age.

The next year, June 1888, Nils came back and got the younger members of the family, and they all moved out to Skamania County, Washington, just across the river from Cascade Locks.
Bertha said that a Mrs. Ficson befriended them when Grandpa Skaar went to Stevenson. There was a Fykse family who emigrated from Hardanger in 1882 and was in the Home Valley area in 1900. Probably they came through the midwest and then came on to Washington like the Skaars did. In 1890 Hans Elieser died at the farm near Stevenson. He was buried in the field there, in what was later called the Skaar Cemetery or sometimes the Norwegian Cemetery. He died of "consumption" which could have been tuberculosis or some other chronic lung disease. Another of the neighboring Norwegians, Johan Soldal, died of a similar disease close to that time. He was also buried on the Skaar farm.

Nils moved to Everett from Stevenson sometime before 1900. He is not listed in the 1900 census for Skamania County, but he had signed a request for a cattle mark in 1896, and in September 1897 he received a receipt for the $3.00 that he had paid for the remaining portion of the homestead request fee. He must have moved sometime between 1897 and 1900. He had bought the Stevenson farm from someone, thinking that it had already been homesteaded, but found out later that the first man had been merely a "squatter", so then he had to file for homestead rights himself. This is why he didn't file until 1897.

On 31st of May 1900, while he lived in Everett, he married again. The lady was Lena Nessim (or Nesheim), a widow from Fergus Falls, Minnesota. Bertha said she was called "Grandma Neesem". (Her marriage application lists her name as Nessim, but in the 1910 census she is listed as Nesheim which was probably the original Norwegian name.) They were not married long however, because he died less than two years later on March 7, 1902. He was buried on the Kannikeberg farm near Silver Lake which is between Seattle and Everett. Later when the highway was put through the farm, all the graves there were moved to a cemetery in Everett.
At some time during his early life, Gjermund's name was Anglicized and he became George. As stated before he came to Oregon with his father to work on the locks. While living there he married a woman from Sweden named Clara. They continued to live in Cascade Locks when they were first married, where George worked in a dairy. According to the 1900 census for Cascade Locks, George and Clara both lived in Cascade Locks, but they lived in different houses.

They raised one son, George Linfred, who was married to a woman named Elda, but they had no children. While Linfred was still a boy, George and Clara moved to St. Johns, Oregon where he worked as a team driver. He is listed in the 1911 and 1912 Portland city directories as a teamster living at 908 N. Portland Blvd, St. Johns. From 1913-1923 he is listed the same, but the address was 908 N. Smith Ave. This might indicate a change of street names rather than a change of residence. One time while he lived there, he drove a team all the way from St. Johns to Stevenson for Johnny Kannikeberg. It took him a couple of days. Later he lived in Oregon City, Oregon, which is where he died.
One time Eilert brought a salmon over to them in Cascade Locks. He cooked it himself, but Clara refused to eat any, letting him know that anything a man cooked couldn't be any good. However when she thought no one was looking she ate some of it. Evidently she wasn't as afraid of it as she pretended to be. Most of the family thought that she considered herself to be a little bit better than her Norwegian husband, but those who knew about her housekeeping disagreed with that. One time when Aunt Bertha went over to visit, Clara apologized because there was still a tub of bath water sitting in her kitchen. She said that George had taken a bath the night before and they hadn't got around to throwing it out. That would have been all right, but when she dipped a rag into the bath water to wipe off the extra flour from the top of some cookies, Aunt Bertha decided not to eat any of them. Clara apparently tried to be frugal, too. At least she apparently didn't like to throw things away. Ella told about a time when she and Linn did the dishes after dinner. Linn said he wanted to do them so he could clean out the kitchen. Ella said that all the little bits of food that had been left from the meals during the last week were sitting on little plates all over the kitchen. There was no refrigeration so most of them had grown moldy. That was probably one Scandinavian kitchen that didn't have good aromas.
Olaf "Ole" Nilson Skaar

The US census for 1900 lists Ole Skaar as "head of the family" in a logging camp near Stevenson, Washington. There were three boarders listed as living with Ole. It was difficult to read their names, but I think they were Henry Marshall, Alford(?) Dale, and William C. Bunnell. None of these men were Norwegians. It states that Ole was a "hook tender" and that he owned a house that was mortgage free. I found this interesting because it lists house rather than farm, yet he had not, at this time, signed the farm over to his brother, John. Maybe he owned the cabin in which these men lived.

As far as we know Uncle Ole was a bachelor. He lived in the Puget Sound area for a few years after he was in Stevenson, but he moved to Alaska and lived there most of his life. His death certificate states that he had lived in Anchorage for 27 years. According to what people now remember, he moved to Alaska before 1928 so maybe he lived in another town before moving to Anchorage. He made a few trips down to Washington after he moved to Alaska, but he never stayed long, so most of his nieces and nephews didn't know him very well.

When Ted Murray visited him in 1950, Ole showed him an article from the local paper which told about a birthday party Ole's friends had given him. I'm not sure what year they gave him the party, but the article said that Ole was the oldest man in Anchorage and his dog was the oldest dog there. I looked through some microfilms from a newspaper for that era, but didn't find the article. I'll have to admit that my eyes and neck got tired before I had made a thorough search.

Ole worked for the Alaska Railroad for many years. He was also a fisherman. According to his death certificate, he died on 27 April 1955. This would have made him over 87 years old at the time of his death. He died in Providence Hospital in Anchorage from lobar pneumonia and had been sick just 7 days. It also lists his height as 5'10 1/2" and his weight as 159#. There were some obvious errors on his death certificate. It states that he was survived by two sisters, Kari Lilgard and Bertha Tvet. Not only were their names misspelled, but Kari had died in 1944, so probably some of the information had been given a number of years earlier. Possibly he was in the hospital at some time for another illness, and they used information from this older record. It also says that he was divorced. As far as the family here knows, he was never married. This may have been another error, or he might not have told anyone down here about his marriage.
Johannes Nilsson (John) SKAAR 1869 - 1940
M. 1901 Agata Christine SKAALHEIM 1883 - 1957
Children:  
  a. Ella b. 1902 d.  
  b. Mabel Christine b. 1904 d. 1938  
  c. Ada Josephine b. 1906 d.  
  d. George Erwin b. 1908 d.  
  e. Clarence Harold b. 1911 d. 1969  
  f. Norman Theodore b. 1913 d. 1992  
  g. John Lawrence b. 1916 d.  
  h. Lois Marjorie b. 1919 d.

As with most Norwegian-American children, the name Johannes was Anglicized, so Johannes was known most of his life as John. After the family came out to Washington, John took a homestead on Rock Creek north of Stevenson. This homestead was just west of his dad’s place. It has been told that he kept his cabin very neat with all his tools and utensils well organized. This was a trait that lasted his lifetime.
Sometime after Grandpa Nils moved to Everett, John moved to his dad’s farm. Ole seems to have gotten possession of the farm, which he signed over to John on on the 19th of January 1901. This was filed with the county on 23rd January 1901. The farm has belonged to the Skaar family since they moved there in 1888 or 1889.

On May 28, 1901 John married Agata Christine Skaalheim, who had been born in the same area of Minnesota as he had, and whose parents were from the same area of Norway. They were married in Stevenson by John H. Ginder, Justice of the Peace, and the certificate was signed by Edith Kale and F. W. Kale as witnesses. He and Christine lived on the Skaar farm all their married life, and this is where their eight children were born and raised. They were Ella, Mabel, Ada, George, Clarence, Norman, Lawrence, and Lois.

At first the family lived in a cabin that sat just below the road that goes into the farm, and just east of Kanaka Creek. Then John built a larger house just above the road north of the cabin.

I have learned, from what his children tell about him, that he was a good husband and father. They tell that while their mother fixed dinner in the evening, he used to take the baby on his lap and gather the rest of the children around him near the stove in the kitchen and sing Norwegian songs to them. This was not only fun for the kids it was a big help to their mother. In the mornings he fixed breakfast for the family while she did the outside chores. He didn’t do this because he thought that these chores were a woman’s duty. He just knew that she needed to get outdoors for a while each day away from the children, and that was his way of helping out.

John had a number of civic jobs in addition to his work on the farm. He served on the school board of the Cloverdale School which he helped build in 1907, just in time for his oldest daughter, Ella, to start school. All his children went through their first eight years at Cloverdale, and some of them took their ninth grade there, too.
He was a county commissioner from 1905 to 1911. He was also active in several organizations in the community. He was a charter member of the Stevenson Grange, where he was master several times. He was also a charter member of the International Order of Odd Fellows in Stevenson, and held the position of Noble Grand. He was active in the Lutheran church when it was in town, but there wasn’t always a pastor available during his lifetime. He also was one of the men in the neighborhood that strung up the first phone lines to the Cloverdale area. At that time they had their own privately owned line. Later when the phone companies got the monopoly on the lines, phone service to that area was discontinued for a number of years.

I was only 4 years old when he died so I can just barely remember him. I remember one time when he took me by the hand and we went down to the corn patch. We talked about how the corn was taller than he was. I also remember seeing him wind the old clock that they had, but I remember hardly anything else.

John died from apparent stroke while he was rounding up the cows from the woods one evening in the spring of 1940. He was 70 years old. When he didn’t return from the woods that evening, George went out to look for him. Not finding him right away, he got Clarence to come help him. They continued looking until they found him about 1 AM on the morning of April 1st. He had died on the 31st of March. His funeral was held on Wednesday, April 3rd at the Stevenson Methodist Church. The Lutheran church in Stevenson was inactive at that time. He was buried in the Odd Fellows Cemetery in Stevenson.
Kari and Hans Lillegard

Kari Nilsdotter SKAAR 1872 - 1944
M. 1895 to Hans LILLEGARD 1866 - 1950
Children: a. Granville b. 1895 d. 1957  
b. Alvera Minnie b. 1897 d. 1983  
c. Vernita b. 1899 d. 1979  
d. Gilbert b. 1901 d. 1939  
e. Melvin b. 1903 d. 1978  
f. Arthur b. 1906 d. 1926

Kari married Hans Lillegard on February 23, 1895 in Cascade Locks, Oregon. Hans had been born on the 28th of April 1866 on a small farm in Jordfolden, Nordland which is in the northern part of Norway up above the Arctic Circle. He said that after one storm, half of the women in the town were widows. He decided then and there that he was not going to become a fisherman, so in 1890 he emigrated to the United States. He complained later about the way he was treated at Ellis Island as an immigrant.

He worked as a carpenter most of his life. While at Cascade Locks he cut stones for the building of the locks. Four of their children were born while they lived there. They were Granville, born in 1895, Alvera Minnie (Vera) in 1897, Vernita in 1899, and Gilbert in 1901. Melvin, born in 1903 and Arthur in 1906 were born after they moved to Stevenson. There they lived on a farm just north of Stevenson along Kanaka Creek. Hans built a two story farm house plus several out buildings on his Stevenson place, including an octagonally shaped outhouse.

Hans liked to talk with people, and he often teased. Even as an old man he would walk to town every day to get his mail, and while there he would visit with the other old men of the town who were on the same errand. He was an active member of the Stevenson lodge of the International Order of Odd Fellows and of the Masonic lodge in Stevenson.

Some of the things that his grandchildren remember about him is that he always used the expression "By Snap!", and he slurped his coffee from a saucer. That was a fairly common way for people to cool their coffee enough to drink it. He also nicknamed Lois' horses "Spaghetti" and "Macaroni" and said that she would certainly get killed on them one day.

Hans learned to make wine from a man who had immigrated from Europe. Depending on who tells about it, the wine was very good or it was very sour.

Kari, unlike Hans, was very quiet. She had a good sense of humor, but kept it to herself much of the time. Like many of the Norwegian housewives of her day, she never just sat without doing some type of work. Using a knife she could take extremely thin peelings from apples. She made flat bread on top of the kitchen wood stove. She kept a very neat garden, getting all her water from the well in a bucket. She walked to town and back to sell butter. She also made quilts.

Some of the things that her grandchildren remember about her are that she always kept cookies in a crock in the pantry and mints in her dresser drawer.
whole family at her house for dinner at Christmas time. They had lutefisk then. She had a rattle from a rattle snake in her trunk, which she showed them. She also fed them smoked fish or meat from her smokehouse. When it was hot she wore one less petticoat than usual, and when she saw her grandkids in sunsuits she said they were "half naked". She would complain of becoming sick the minute she got into a car, even before it began moving.

I remember her as a quiet, orderly lady, who liked to have us visit, and always offered a plate of cookies. Also there was always a very well-groomed garden at her place.

Kari suffered from heart problems for several years before she died on the 2nd of August 1946. She was 72 years old. Two of her sons, Gilbert and Arthur, died before her. Arthur drowned while fishing in 1926, and Gilbert took his life in 1939. They were both bachelors. Vernita and Melvin also both remained unmarried, but Vera and Granville both married and had families. When Kari died she had 7 grandchildren.
Eilert Skaar

Nils Eilert Gerhard Theodore 1874 - 1943
M. June 5, 1915 Anne Louise WETHERILL 1952
Children: a. June Elizabeth 1918 -
(Eilert adopted Ann's two children from a previous marriage.)
  b. Clifford Lynn b. c.1898 - d. c.1990
  c. Lynn Claude ANDREWS b. c.1904 -

Eilert served in the U.S. Army during the Spanish American War. Before he was married he stayed on the Skaar farm with John and Christine for a while.

On June 5, 1915 Eilert married Anne Wetherill Andrews, who had been married before. She had two sons, Clifford and Lynn Andrews. These boys used the Skaar name while their mother was married to Eilert, and when he and Anne were divorced, Clifford stayed with Eilert and kept the Skaar name, while Lynn went with his mother and took back his birth name. Eilert and Anne also had a daughter named June who was born on May 2, 1918. Eilert and Ann were divorced when June was about five years old.

Some of the places that Eilert lived were in Home Valley on the Berge place, at Hemlock, in the Mt. Baker National Forest, and finally in Willard, which is where he lived until three years before he died. Those last three years he lived with his niece, Ruth (Tveit) Mageli.

For much of his life Eilert worked for the U.S. Forest Service. About 1908 he started out at Hemlock as a forest guard. Then in 1911 he got the job of forest ranger, which is the one who is in charge of the district. While he was at Hemlock, he helped build the old forest service building. It was built with hewn logs in the style that the old Norwegians had used to build their houses. This building sat closer to the hill than the present building sits. He also helped build many of the roads and camps for the forest service. He was transfered from Hemlock to the Mt. Baker National Forest in 1916. The next year he quit the forest service and tried farming in Home Valley. When he found that he didn't really like farming he went back to the Forest Service and was at Hemlock again. He had several accidents while working, at least one of which was while he was fighting fires, and he ended up very stooped and shaky.

He was a proficient marksman. He was able to hit a target and was even able to kill a deer or elk even though his hands trembled so badly that the gun moved constantly. He seemed to be able to co-ordinate the movement of the gun with the movement of the animal. As he got older he was unable to drive a car, so he had a high school boy in Willard drive his car for him when he wanted to go somewhere. He was good friends with the Richards family at that time.

Ruth's daughter, Eleanore, said that he was very sick when he came to live with them. He was bedridden, and would pay her a nickel to do errands for him. He also bought her a bicycle.
Bertha and Mitchel Tveit

Bertha Helena (Bertha) SKAAR 1876 - 1963
M. 1894 to Mikkel Håkonson TVEIT 1871-1948 (b. Hardanger, Norway)
Children:

- a. Clara b. 1895 d. 1918
- b. Harold Nels b. 1896 d. 1954
- c. Ruth Georgina b. 1898 d. 1956
- d. Ethel Sophia b. 1900 d.
- e. Ida Angelina b. 1902 d. 1994
- f. Mildred Helena b. 1903 d. 1982
- g. Dolores Elizabeth b. 1912 d.
- h. Eugene Clarence b. 1917 d. 1957

Bertha was a pretty woman with brown hair, which had been blonde when she was a child, but became very white in her old age. She was about 5'4" tall and quite slim. I remember when she visited us that she always smelled good, although her daughters told me that the only thing she ever used in the way of perfume was some lavender among her things.

Bertha married Mikkel Tveit in 1894. He was born in the same area near the Hardanger fjord in Norway that Bertha’s parents had come from. He emigrated in 1889 when he was only 19 years old. He took out a claim on some land near Home Valley, Washington, and this is where they lived when their first four children were born. Clara was born in 1895, Harold in 1896, Ruth Georgina in 1898, and Ethel Sophia in 1900. Then they moved to Everett where Mikkel worked in a lumber mill as head of construction. There they had four more children: Ida Angelina was born in 1902, Mildred Helena in 1903, and Dolores Elizabeth in 1913. From Everett they moved to Tacoma where he worked in a smelter. Their last child was born in 1917. He was named Eugene Clarence. This gave them a total of 8 children, 6 girls and 2 boys.

The Tveit home was a happy one, filled with music and fun. Bertha was quite artistic and did excellent needle work and sewing. She liked to work in her flowers, and made scrap books. She had many friends among the Norwegian community. Like many of the Norwegian-American women she was a good housekeeper and would scrub the top of her stove really well so she could bake her lefse on it. She also made doughnuts and other goodies and sometimes served lutefisk for the family.

Mikkel was quite musically talented and owned a Hardanger fiddle. He also was a good singer. While he still lived in Home Valley he formed a choir for the young people and taught them to sing parts, eventhough he had no piano for accompaniment. He also sang in a Norwegian choir at one time.

Mikkel died in 1948, but Bertha lived on until 1963.
Chris Skaar

Nils Christian Skaar 1885 - 1944

Chris, whose first name was the same as his father's, went by his middle name. He is listed in the 1900 U.S. census as living with the Samuel Richards family in the Stevenson area. He was 15 years old and "at school". Dempsey, 13, the oldest Richards boy, and Chris were very good friends. The other Richards children were Daniel, 11, George, 8, Jefferson, 6, Frank, 4, and Elmer, 1. Chris and his brother Eilert lived with John and Christine one year while they were young men. They cut cord wood for a living at that time. Ella says that she was quite small and really liked to follow them around when she could. They did a lot of target practising, so she followed and picked up the empty cartridges. Any that were bent and unusable she was allowed to keep. She had more fun playing with these than with her dolls.

Chris could play both the mouth harp and the fiddle really well. He had a Hardanger fiddle that his father, Nils, had built. The Skaar children liked to hear him play and would stop drying dishes and go to the dining room door to listen to him. Then he would stop playing until they finished their work. Ella said he was much stricter than Eilert.

Chris worked for the forest service at Hemlock from 1911 - 1918. He served in the Army Corps of Engineers in Europe during the 1st World War. His gravestone has the following inscription: Pvt. 1st Class, 20 Engrs. Before being in the regular army he was in the Spruce Division. This division worked in the northwest cutting the spruce trees that were used for building airplanes. After he came back from the war, he went back to work for the forest service. He worked at the Hemlock Ranger station and in the Snoqualmie National Forest. Whenever he had a vacation or any leave time, he returned to the Carson-Hemlock area to visit there. He also helped his brother, Eilert, with a farm in Home Valley for a couple of years.

He was a tall, good looking man with dark hair, who was well liked by everyone who knew him. He lived with Eilert when he was working at Hemlock, and often lived with other friends or relatives who happened to be in the vicinity where he was working. He was never married.

He died while living in Quilcene, Washington in Jefferson County on 17 January 1944. He was boarding with a lady friend at that time. She had taken care of him for several years.
Chris Skaar

Chris Skaar and Andrew Hendrikson
Logging at Shepherds Springs
near Carson, WA
Chapter II
2nd Generation
Parents and siblings of Nils and Christi

Skaar 112.

Geirmund Nilsson Skár 1814 - 1892
Married 1838 to Kari Hansdt. Soldal 1818 - 1855
Children: a. Nils, b. 1839 d. (Botnen 137)
           b. Anna, b. 1841 d. 1896 (Botnen 138)
           In 1863 she married Jon Olavson Klyve (1833 - 1917). Jon had a boat
           and carried cargo to the city. He also had a business in Haugesund.
           When Jon was an old, retired man it was discovered that he was the
           last one left who had the legal right to sell beer and wine in
           Haugesund, and under strong persuasion, he gave in and let his name
           be used by someone to sell in the city. He would never have done this
           when he was in business himself. This got much attention in the
           press.
           He bought Botnen from Nils and Christi when they emigrated. They
           had 12 children, all of whom grew up. Half of these emigrated to
           USA. One daughter, Brita, married Oddmund L. Kannikeberg, and they
           lived in Stevenson in 1900 before moving on to Everett.
           c. Elseberg, b. 1843 d. 1891 (Rykkje 124)
           In 1866 she married Torgeir Olavson Klyve, and they had 8 children.
           Torgeir was a sailor and boat skipper. In 1873 he bought a business
           (store) at Rykkje and ran that for 11 years, then sold it and built a
           house at Skár's landing where he went into business freighting good
           with his boat.
           d. Sella, b. 1845 d. 1917 (Rosseland 149)
           In 1867 she married Knut Arneson Rosseland (1838 - 1875). Knut
           was a teacher in Steinsdal from 1860 - 75. In 1868 he bought part
           of Svein Larson's farm in Rosseland. He was active in the church
           missions. They had 5 children. One daughter, Ragna, moved to
           America.
           e. Hans, b. 1848 d. 1915 He moved to America, was
           there married to Guro Johs.dt. Øystese, a widow, and settled in
           Hardangerdalen. He was a fiddle player.
           f. Helga, b. 1852 d. 1876 (Norheim 163)
           In 1875 she married Kristian Arneson Skeie (1848 - 1913), but she
           died the same year. She was his 2nd wife. He married a 3rd time
           and moved to America. He was a shoemaker.
           g. Olav, b. 1855 d. same year
           Married 1857 to Ragna Jansdt. Øystese 1826-1905 (Øystese 230 a)
           Children: h. Jan, b. 1848 d. 1903 He was a teacher and worked
           various places in Austlandet (East Norway). Later he was a
           newspaperman and editor of "Moss Tilskuer".
i. Nils, b. 1864 d. 1951  (Torpe 162)
He married Kari Hallvardsdt. Uteigsba from Lom. They lived near the beach on Torpe. He worked as a wood carver and was a fiddleplayer. For a long time he sent letters to an American newspaper. Nils and Kari had 8 children. All of these were fine upstanding citizens except one son, Geirmund, who was a "quisling" (Nazi sympathizer) during World War II, and was run out of the area after the war.

j. Kari, b. 1867 d. 1876  She died of sunstroke.

Geirmund got the deed to Skår from his father in 1839 and ran the farm until 1856 when he traded with his brother for Botnen. Geirmund didn’t live there long, though. He left the farm to his son and moved out to Øystese and settled on Øyri, when he was chosen as sheriff and post operator. He held these positions from 1856 until 1859, when it was found that there had been an embezzlement at the post office. Geirmund lost both of these appointments and lost his case in court when he was tried for this crime. Later he set up a household on Torpe’s beach and ran a cottage industry. He had the community’s first photographic shop and had for a time the position of church sexton. Geirmund was a talented man and capable of getting what he wanted. He was one of the community leaders from 1842 and was spokesman in 1844. He was elector for five terms and parliament man from S. Bergenhus county in 1851-54. In addition, all his life he was often used as assessor and appraiser, and as the man who divided property among the heirs. For several years he was auditor of Kvam Private Bank.
Melstveit 124.

Olav Olavson Melstveit (Vetla-Ola)\(^6\) (Little Ola) 1807 - 1860  
(Melst. 123 a)  
Married 1837 to Brita Olavsdt. Froestad\(^7\) 1806 - 1892  
(Froestad 152 b)  
Children:  
\begin{itemize}
  \item a. Olav, b. 1838 d. 1848 Nerve disease
  \item b. Johannes, b. 1839 d. 1847 Nerve disease
  \item Tradition says that these two boys went into the house of an old woman on the farm who lay sick with a contagious disease, and she gave them each some cake she had under her pillow. Both became sick and died. (Ragnvald Skålheim says that the old woman was their grandmother and all three died from typhoid during the Christmas-New Year holiday.)
  \item c. Kristi, b. 1842 d. same year
  \item d. Sigrid, b. 1843 d. 1911
    In 1862 she married Arne Johannesson Telsto (1823 - 1910). He was originally a sailor and boat owner. In 1862 he got the deed on the Melstveit farm. Part of this his wife inherited and the rest he bought from her two sisters. Arne was a prosperous man and could manage money, so he did well and had money to lend out to others. He was also a good and orderly worker so he ran the farm well. They had 4 children.
  \item e. Kristi, b. 1846 d.(1886) (It was really 1866.) She left for America in 1865.
  \item f. Anna, b. 1848 d. 1938
    In 1876 she married Trond Sjurson Berge. They lived on Berge and had 8 children. One of their sons, Olav, was a carpenter and lived in America for a long time and also in Australia. Trond had poor health, but managed to keep up the farm.
\end{itemize}

After his father's death in 1852, Olav got the deed to his father's farm for 500 spesidalar. He had to borrow some of the money and he mortgaged part of the farm to get the loan. Otherwise he did well enough, but the mortgage holder took this part of the farm when he died (which was only 8 years later).
Chapter III
3rd Generation
Grandparents of Nils and Christi

Skaar III.

Nils Geirmundson Skår⁹ 1791 - 1884
Married 1814 to Elseberg Torgeirsdt. Flatabó⁹ 1793 - 1885
Children:

a. Geirmund, b. 1814 d. 1892
b. Torgeir, b. 1817 d. 1894
c. Olav, b. 1819 d. same year
d. Olav, b. 1821 d. same year
e. Guro, b. 1823 Married to sexton Per Digranes, Odda.
f. Nils, b. 1826 d. 1909
g. Johannes, b. 1828 d. 1904 He went to teacher's school, Helberg's "student factory" and studied theology and took the government examination in 1857. The same year he was pastor in Aurdal, Valdres, later in Skien and Gjerpen. In 1885 he was selected as bishop in Tromsøy and in 1892 in Trondheim. He wrote various texts and sermons and put out a short work "Norsk salmehistorie" (Norwegian hymn history). In 1866 he was elected to the hymn book committee that the church department had established. Bishop Skår was, in his time, one of the greatest clerical speakers in the country. He was married the first time to Cathinka Hansen and the second to Maria Flood Torbjörnsen. He is buried in Gjerpen.
(For more on Johannes, see Appendix IV.)
h. Sella, b. 1832 d. same year.

Nils got the deed to his father's farm in 1813. He did fairly well on the farm and was, for his time, an enlightened man. He was multi-talented and could also direct others. He was often used as master of ceremonies at funerals and weddings and was an exceptionally good singer. He met with the court as a juror, and was in 1836 the appraiser and the head of the case that settled the ownership of the farm Reistveit. He was also chosen to be on the community's first executive committee in 1838.

On the night of 5 September 1813 there was a notorious man on a visit with Nils in Skåro. That was the master thief, Gjest Bårdsen.* Nils was up at the crack of dawn to leave for church, and came upon Gjest just as he climbed out of the storage shed window. There was a boat near, and Gjest was chased into a place where he couldn't escape and got himself an unwilling trip to church. The sheriff took him into custody on the church grounds.

* My Norwegian teacher, Johanne Fedde, told me that Gjest Bårdsen was such a famous thief that legends have been written about him.
Soldal 116.

Hans Åsmundson Berge\(^{10}\) 1783 - 1856  \(\text{(Berge 115 b)}\)
M. 1805 to Anna Åsmunsdtr. Soldal\(^{11}\) 1783 - 1863  \(\text{(Soldal 115 i)}\)
Children:  
a. Anna b. 1806 d. 1810  \(\text{(Soldal 117)}\)
b. Åsmund the older b. 1808 d. 1873
  He was a carpenter.
One day he was among those who were moving a stabbur (storage shed) on Berge, when the supports under the house broke, the house crashed down and three men were injured. Åsmund received such a bad head injury that he died soon after.
c. Åsmund the younger b. 1811 d. 1844
  d. Marita b. 1814 d. 1895  \(\text{(Telsto 107)}\)
e. Kari b. 1818 d. 1855  \(\text{(Skår 112)}\)
f. Helga b. 1822 d. 1888 unmarried.  She was a milk maid.

Hans got the deed on half the farm from his wife's mother and half-sister in 1808. He got the other half in 1821. He didn't have much to put into the farm this last time so Nils Olavson Laupsa loaned him money against a mortgage, but Hans bought in the mortgage and was a debt free man. In 1823 he took (rented) a summer farm, Sotabotn in Kjerringdalen, from Steine as a tenant farm, and pastured his cattle there in the summer. He was, in a way, a well educated man. He was a juror in 1809 and for a time was the administrator of the poor relief. Hans was somewhat lame after having a broken leg.

Melstveit 123.

Olav Olavson Melstveit (Gamle-Ola [Old Ola])\(^{12}\) 1779 - 1851  \(\text{(Melstveit 121 b)}\)
Married 1806 to Sigrid Bjornsdt. Rykkje\(^{13}\) 1782 - 1847  \(\text{(Rykkje 117 a)}\)
Children:  
a. Olav, b 1807 d. 1860  \(\text{(Melstveit 124)}\)
b. Bjørne, b. 1809 d. 1889  \(\text{(Mo Ø. 117)}\)
c. Sigrid, b. 1811 d. 1848  \(\text{(Botnen 162)}\)
d. Domhild, b. 1813 d. 1848 Unmarried, died at Melstveit.
e. Johannes, b. 1816 d. He had several businesses, including freighting goods. He died when his boat sunk. The year is unknown. (Rykkje 122)
f. Sjur, b. 1819 d. 1843 Unmarried. He was a sailor,
g. Anna, b. 1821 d. 1847 Servant girl
h. Brita, b. 1823 d. same year
i. Endre, b. 1826 d. 1908  \(\text{(Rykkje 160)}\)
j. Geirtrud, b. 1829 d. 1923  \(\text{(Rykkje 184)}\)
Olav got half of the farm after his father died in 1779 and the other half from his stepfather in 1805. He was a particularly energetic and managing man, but somewhat quick tempered. He was well educated for his time. He worked also as a sailor and owned a yacht together with Kjetil Bergstø, and prospered in that. After his wife died there were 900 spesidalar in the estate. Olav was a juror in 1805. In 1812 he was a welfare director. In 1835 he came to an agreement with a neighbor about the pasture and fences in the home fields with the settlements on Berge and Rykkje. In 1838 he was in the first township board.*

* In the centennial writings for the community’s self government in Kvam, it is said that it was his son, Olav O. Melstveit, born in 1807 who was on that board, but that is a mistake. It was really "Old Ola" who was on it.

Froestad 152.

**Olav Nilsson Bjørke** 1773 - 1837
Married 1803 to **Kristi Persdt. Froestad** 1778 - 1839
Children: a. **Ranveig** b. 1804 d. 1895
b. **Brita** b. 1806 d. 1891
d. **Jorunn** b. 1815 d.

Olav bought out his co-inheritors in the farm and got the deed in 1804 for 245 riksdalar. The same year he was a juror. He was often used as an appraiser and an assessor. In 1814 he was mentioned in the list of men for the parliament election. Olav didn’t do well on the farm. Svein Brynjulvson of Hovland had put money in the farm and had a mortgage for what the farm was worth.
Skaar 1854.

*******
Sketch of Skaar done from a copy in the Ættarbok of a painting by Gjermund N. Skaar (1814-1892).
Chapter IV
4th Generation
Great-grandparents

Skaar 110.

Geirmund Olavson Skår\(^\text{16}\) * 1762 - 1852
Married 1789 to Guro Jonsdt. Skåre\(^\text{17}\) 1758 - 1810
Children:

a. Brita, b. 1789 d. 1832
b. Nils, b. 1791 d. 1864
c. Anna, b. 1792 d. 1868
d. Guro, b. 1794 d. 1821
e. Olav, b. 1796 d. 1801
f. Synneva, b. 1798 d. 1873

Married 1811 to Sella Nilsdt. Björke 1783 - 1873
Children:
g. Olav, b. 1812 d. 1890
h. Guro, b. 1816 d. Moved to Voss after her marriage.
i. Nils, b. 1818 d. same year
j. Nils, b. 1819 d. He was a boat builder, and moved to Romsdal (Veblingsnes) and settled there. He was also married there.
k. Geirmund, b. 1823 d. 1875
l. Svein, b. 1827 d. 1906

Geirmund got the deed to his father's farm in 1784 and used it until 1814 when his son, Nils, was married and took it over from him. He leased from his son the part which is called Fletena, and moved there to live for the rest of his life. Geirmund was, as his father, a very energetic man in his work and prospered as long as he ruled the main farm. The estate after his first wife died was 1004 riksdalar. But later he had a set-back in his finances, and in his old age he had to borrow to help his large household. Geirmund built several houses, both at home and at the summer pastures, and later he raised one on Fletena, so all in all he raised 20 new buildings at his home. He is mentioned as a juror in 1787.
Flatabø 110.

Torgeir Johannes Flatabø 1770 - 1844
M. 1791 to Sella Kjetelst. Berge 1766 - 1854
Children:  
  a. Olav, b. 1792 d. same year.
  b. Elseberg, b. 1793 d. 1885
  c. Marita, b. 1797 d. 1866
  d. Johannes, b. 1800 d. 1869

Torgeir got the deed at his inheritance in 1797 for 197 riksdalar. He was a horse trader, but was not always ready with payments and had to meet with the accounting board for this. He was little, but quick and "not long under the eyes" either when he was teased. (Must mean: couldn't take teasing?) There was a fight one time with Mons Botnen down in the Botnen farm yard at Christmas time, and Mons was the only one injured and had to go to bed afterward. There was a complaint about the beating, hair pulling, and shoving in the dirt, but when they both had stated their cases there was not enough evidence for a judgement to be made. Torgeir met as a juror in 1798.

Berge 115.

Asmund Sjurson Klyve 1755 - 1811
Married in 1780 to the widow Kari Hansdt. Rykkje 1749 - 1814
Children:  
  a. Sjur b. 1780 d. 1859
  b. Hans b. 1783 d. 1856
  c. Oddmund b. 1785 d. 1809 Unmarried. He was with the Bergen grenadier battalion which lay near the border 1808-10, where he became sick and died in the hospital at Fredrikstad in April 1809.
  d. Guro, b. 1785 d. 1862
  e. Ingegerd, b. 1787 d. 1856
  f. Asgaut, b. 1790 d. 1868

Åsmund got the deed from the heirs and the creditors in 1780 after Oddmund (Kari's first husband) died, and he had an agreement with his stepson about letting him get the main right to own the farm when he was of age. Åsmund managed well. When he died, he left funds of 325 rd. He was very assertive and took good care of himself. In 1802 he got together with his neighbors to set apart a pasture in Langelid against outside ventures and settlers. Åsmund was a juror in 1805. In 1782 he was one of the appraisers at the division and laying of the marking stone in the mountain between Steinstø, Bjørke and Ytre Ålvik. In 1799 he was a tax auditor.
Asmund Torbjørnson Soldal\textsuperscript{22} 1732 - 1807
M. 1762 to Anna Knutsdt. Åkre 1732 - 1763
Child:
   a. Inga b. 1763 d. same year
M. 1764 to Anna Sjursdt. Mo 1737 - 1780
   b. Inga b. 1766 d. 1831 She became a deaf-mute when he had smallpox
   at five years of age, otherwise she was healthy and able bodied.
   She got a pension from her sister.
   c. Torbjørn b. 1769 d. 1771 from smallpox.
   d. Torbjørn b. 1772 d. same year.
   e. Sjur b. 1774 d. same year.
   f. Synneva b. 1775 d. same year.
   g. Oddmund b. 1777 d. same year
   h. Synneva b. 1780 d. same year.
M. 1782 to Helga Hansdt. Laupsa\textsuperscript{23} 1755 - 1824
   i. Anna b. 1783 d. 1863
   j. Marlta b. 1785 d. 1813 (Melstveit III)
   k. Synneva b. 1788 d.
   l. Anna b. 1791 d. 1797.

Asmund leased land worth 3 spann butter and \(\frac{1}{2}\) laup salt in Klyve in 1762 and lived there until in 1771 when he moved to Soldal and took over his father’s farm which he bought for 160 riksdalar. Asmund did well at both places he lived. He was handy with his hands for several types of work. He also was a fiddle player. He had responsible jobs during his lifetime, such as a tax assessor and a juror. As such in 1778 he was with those on an inspection committee for the church and pastor’s farm in Strandebarm. In 1795 he was on a similar committee for the Vikøy pastor’s farm.

Melstveit 121.

Olav Olavson Melstveit\textsuperscript{24} 1745 - 1779
Married 1777 to Sigrid Endresdt. Storå\textsuperscript{25} 1757-1827
Children:
   a. Olav, b. 1778 d. same year
   b. Olav, b. 1779 d. 1851

Olav got the deed from his father on half of the farm in 1775. He didn’t get control over more than that. He died in an epidemic of dysentery a few years later.
Bjørne Sjurson Bergstø or Rykkje

M. 1772 widow Sigrid Oddmundsdtt. Berge 1719 - 1778
M. 1780 to Domhild Olavsdtt. Fykse 1745 - 1806
Children: a. Sigrid b. 1782 d. 1847
         b. Sjur b. 1786 d. 1863

Bjørne moved from Bergstø to Rykkje in 1752 when his father took over the farm here. (See Bergstø 106.) In 1760 he got the deed himself on property worth 1 laup from his father for 100 riksdalar. Bjørne was a rich man because he received much wealth with his first marriage. The settlement when his first wife died shows the property worth 427 riksdalar. There were many valuable things of silver in the estate, such as two enormous goblets and a great neck chain.

In addition to running the farm Bjørne was a traveler. One time while he lay at Vågen in Bergen with his boat, a ham was stolen from him. One of the men in his company lost 6 riksdalar at the same time. Bjørne was a respected man in the community. In 1768 he was the helper to the pastor, and in this position he went, one time, with Pastor Doth to Botnen to make two neighbors listen to reason, because for a long time they had been quarreling unreasonably with each other. Bjørne was also along when they went to the fortress for Kristoffer Jarane, who could have been judged to a life sentence in prison, but by the grace of the king and a substantial bond from the community's reliable farmers, he escaped with 4-5 years. Bjørne is often mentioned as a juror.

Øystese church as it looks today.
Nils Trondson Bjørke\textsuperscript{28} 1729 - 1787
M. 1765 Brita Olavsd. Øystese\textsuperscript{29} 1743 - 1830

Children: a. Kristi b. 1765 d. 1840  
b. Ragna b. 1767 d. 1847  
c. Trond b. 1770 d. 1854  
d. Olav b. 1773 d. 1837  
e. Ragnhild b. 1776 d. 1868  
f. Brita b. 1780 d. 1843  
g. Sella b. 1783 d. 1873

Nils got the lease from the rector Boalth in 1764 and did well on the farm. He worked with sea freight for additional income and had a boat house in Steinstø. Nils had money to loan out and owned mortgages in several farms on Voss. On the whole he was a man who was amicable and had the will to go ahead with things. He had a way with words and was a capable singer. Therefore he was often used as a master of ceremonies in the community. In addition he possessed much knowledge about the olden days, both sagas and myths and was a lively and entertaining story teller. Nils met as a juror in 1768 and 1780. After he died his wife ran the farm for ten years.

Per Sjurson Froestad\textsuperscript{30} 1749 - 1802
Married 1774 Ranveig Trondsdt. Tveit\textsuperscript{31} 1751 - 1813

Children: a. Sjur b. 1776 d. same year  
b. Trond b. 1777 d. same year  
c. Kristi b. 1778 d. 1839  
d. Marita b. 1781 d. 1852  
e. Jorunn b. 1784 d. 1862  
f. Anna b. 1791 d. 1865

Per bought the section that his father had used, worth 12 marker butter, from Mikjell Olavson in 1773. He got a little money with his wife and did well on the farm. Per was a fiddle player, one of the first we know here in the community that promoted the art. And he was supposed to be so handy that he also could make himself a fiddle and anything that was needed. Per left in his estate 433 riksdalar and was debt free. He was a juror in 1775 and a legdsmann.
Norwegian Costumes worn now for special occasions.
Chapter V.
5th Generation

Skaar 109.

Olav Geirmundson Berge\textsuperscript{32} 1725 - 1795 \hspace{2cm} (Berge 124 i)
Married 1761 to Anna Eiriksd. Skår 1740 - 1768 \hspace{2cm} (Skår 107 a)
Children:
\begin{itemize}
  \item a. Geirmund, b. 1762 d. 1852 \hspace{2cm} (Skår 110)
  \item b. Eirik, b. 1763 d. 1813 Unmarried. He was a soldier and was at the border in 1788 - 89. Later he was sickly and died on welfare.
  \item c. Nils, b. 1766 d. He was a sailor, and settled in Ålesund. Childless.
  \item d. Anna, b. 1768 d. 1842 \hspace{2cm} (Eikelid 100)
\end{itemize}
Married 1769 to Anna Jonsdt. Skåre 1747 - 1823 \hspace{2cm} (Skåre 124 c)
Children:
\begin{itemize}
  \item e. Brita, b. 1769 d. 1785 While she was on a steep bank, a large stone came down and killed her. She died on Idlakleive as she was coming home.
  \item f. Guro, b. 1771 d. 1823 \hspace{2cm} (Skår 124)
  \item g. Synneva, b. 1773 d. 1868
  \item h. Inga, b. 1775 d. 1831 Unmarried. She lived in Gryteneset with her brother Jon.
  \item i. Jon, b. 1777 d. 1857 \hspace{2cm} (Telstó 122)
  \item j. Svein, b. 1779 d. 1809 He served in Bergen-grenadier battalion and was on the border in 1808-09, was with them at the action on Bergby in 1808, was wounded and lay a long time in the hospital in Fredrikstad where he died in the month of April 1809.
  \item k. Olav, b. 1782 d. 1847 \hspace{2cm} (Børve 193)
\end{itemize}

Olav inherited some of the farm with his wife, and the rest he bought from his sister-in-law in 1761. He worked also as a smith in addition to the farm work and was an energetic worker. One time, traditions say, he made 12 long handled scythes before 3 o’clock in the afternoon, then traveled to a wedding at Neteland, and when he got to the wedding farm, he drank a 4-liter tankard of ale, and still was a dandy. Olav was sharp-tempered and domineering. Therefore the old people moved away, so he got the rule of Skår alone. He had trouble with the nickname “Bittes-Olav” for that. When Olav came from church the day he had his youngest son baptized, he had a stroke (or heart attack) while sitting at the table. He was very weak after that, but lived still for many years.
Skaare 124.

Jon Nilsson Skåre 1718 - 1798
M. 1743 to Guro Sveinsdt. Hovland 1717 - 1796

Children:
  a. Synneva b. 1744 d. 1771 from smallpox.
  b. Brita b. 1746 d. 1827
  c. Anna b. 1747 d. 1823
  d. Nils b. 1749 d. same year.
  e. Brita b. 1750 d. same year.
  f. Nils b. 1751 d. 1764 He fell in the sea and drowned when he stood on a rocky ledge and fished. (Nilsaneset is named for him.)
  g. Brita b. 1753 d. 1814
  h. Viking b. 1755 d. 1814
  i. Guro b. 1758 d. 1820
  j. Ingebjorg b. 1760 d. same year.
  k. Svein b. 1762 d. 1763
  l. Nils b. 1765 d. 1844

Jon bought out his co-heirs and was owner of that which his father had owned of the farm. In addition he leased that worth 2 pund 15 marker butter from Lars Ålvik. This was church property. Jon had a large family of children and raised them and struggled in poverty. At any rate there wasn't much to divide after he and his wife died. But he was a respected man and was used for responsible positions in the community several times.

Flatabø 109.

Johannes Torgeirson Ringheim 1733 - 1795
M. 1766 to Marita Olavsdt. Flettre 1746 - 1831

Children:
  a. Olav b. 1767 d. 1789 He fell out of an ash tree while gathering leaves for fodder, and was hurt so badly that he died that same evening.
  b. Torgeir, b. 1769 d. 1844
  c. Brita, b. 1772 d. 1853
  d. Eirik, b. 1774 d. 1852
  e. Kristoffer, b. 1777 d. 1855
  f. Gunnbjørg, b. 1779 d. 1832
  g. Ragnhild, b. 1782 d. 1789
  h. Styrk b. 1786 d. 1808 He served in the Bergen musketeer battalion and lay on watch at the border in 1808. At Kongvinger he was taken ill with dysentery and died there in December the same year.
  i. Ragnhild, b. 1790 d. 1874
Johannes was originally from Vossestrandi. His father, Torgeir Botolvson, was born at Litle-Hemre in Opheim parish. Johannes called himself Ringheim when he came here because he had lived there for a time before he came here.

Marita Olavsdt. was born on Flettre in Voss where her father, Olav Eirikson, had a farm, but when he died her mother remarried and lived in Høyland where Marita grew up. Olav Eirikson was a sergeant and his father's father, Olav Botolvson Sundve, was a rich bigwig who built new churches both on Vinje and Oppheim. In 1784 Johannes testified that he had lived on Flatabo for 13 years. He bought the farm from Trond Isakson and moved here in 1771. Johannes has grown famous for his strength and agility, and for all the complaints he brought against his neighbors, especially Nils Isakson Botnen and his son, Mons; but there is nothing to substantiate that he misused his strength on his opponents such as tradition will have it. He didn't meet with the corrections board in any such condition to be sure. Johannes prospered. The estate after he died came to 690 riksdalar and he was a debt-free man. In 1777 he was a juror and the same year he met in a local inquest at Kjosås.

*For more on Johannes Ringheim see Appendix VI and 2nd page of Appendix III.*

Berge 154.

Kjetil Geirmundson Berge 38 1739 - 1821  (Berge 153 a)
M. 1763 Elsebet Larsdt. Hellestveit 39 1742 - 1806  (Hellestveit 111 a)
Children: a. Sesella b. 1766 d. 1854  (Flatabo 110)
   b. Geirmund b. 1768 d. same year
   c. Ingebjerg b. 1769 d. 1772
   d. Geirmund b. 1772 d. 1862  (Berge 155)
   e. Lars b. 1774 d. 1776
   f. Ingebjerg b. 1775 d. *She moved to Karmsund right after she married.*
      (Bjotveit 113)
   g. Kari b. 1778 d. 1801  (Nedre Vik 204)
   h. Lars b. 1780 d. 1850  (Bjotveit 156)
M. 1808 to Brita Hansdt. Klyve 1764 - 1843  (Klyve 111 h)

Kjetil bought the farm from his co-heirs in 1760. He did well in his days and was a respected and well behaved man. He served several times as community attorney and carried forth business to the courts for others. We often find him thus mentioned together with public tasks in the community. As such he was among those on the boundary affair between Kvam and Strandebarm in 1772, and in 1781 he was among those at the settlement of Sandvén, Nitun. In 1794 he was with those who surveyed the Vikøy pastor's farm. Kjetil was also a right-hand man for the sherrif Johannes Person and served several times as substitute sheriff.

35
Klyve 143.

Sjur Asgautson Rykkje 40 1701 - 1761
M. 1733 widow Brita Olavsdt. Flatabø 1674 - 1748
M. 1749 to Gurid Åsmundsdot. Soldal 41 1717 - 1761
Children: a. Brita b. 1750 d. 1795
b. Asgaut b. 1752 d. 1811 He was a sailor and died while fishing "south of here".
c. Åsmund b. 1755 d. 1811
 d. Anna b. 1757 d. 1758
e. Anna b. 1759 d. 1827

Sjur leased Klyve in 1733 from Nils Leganger. He did well on the farm, and was debt free and had money to loan out. He met as a juror on the council in 1739-40. He had been a soldier, but in 1736 he was discharged because of an injury he had received. The estate after his wife, Brita Olavsdt., was valued at 288 riksdalar. There was silver and a total of 76 riksdalar in money, and a new boat was valued at 67 riksdalar.

RYKKJE 116.

Hans Björneson Rykkje 42 1710 - 1788
M. 1745 to Ingegerd Kjetilsdt. Teigland 43 1715-1771
Children: a. Turid b. 1747 d. 1818
b. Kari b. 1749 d. 1814
c. Marita b. 1751 d. 1763
d. Ingegerd b. 1756 d. 1818

Hans got the deed from his co-heirs in 1736 for 1 pund 12 3/4 marker butter which was for half the farm. The other half his mother kept. When his mother died, his older brother claimed his inheritance rights, and Hans had to yield the part that he had farmed together with his mother. He got a place at the farm, Saltkjelen, and lived there the greatest part of his life. His last years Hans lived with his daughter in Telstøe. Hans was a smith in addition to being a farmer. He also made spinning wheels.
Soldal 114.

Torbjørn Olavson Øystese 1710 - 1766
M. 1731 to Inga Ásmundsdtt. Soldal 1709 - 1766
Children:
a. Åsmund b. 1732 d. 1807
b. Olav b. 1734 d. same year.
c. Olav b. 1736 d. 1762 unmarried, mentioned as farmer on Soldal for a time.
d. Brynjulv b. 1738 d. 1769 unmarried.
e. Olav b. 1741 d. 1788
f. Torbjørn b. 1744 d. 1753
g. Anna b. 1752 d. 1826

Torbjørn came to Soldal in 1728 and then leased land worth 3 spann butter from Mattias Fossøl. In 1730 he bought the same land. The sellers were Mattias Fossøl who had the lease right, Sjøvat Torpe and Hans Vik in Sunnhordland. Torbjørn probably had money to put into the farm, because he came from prosperous people, and he did well. He even had money to loan out. When his neighbor Torstein Ingebrigtsen bought his farm, it was Torbjørn who had (loaned him) most of the money. Torbjørn was definitely a respected man in the community, and he often had responsible jobs.

When he died, he left a debt-free estate worth 432 riksdalar. Of this 73 riksdalar was in real estate, and 49 riksdalar lay on the bottom of his chest. His son Olav ran the farm for a time after Torbjørn retired, but later his brother Åsmund took the farm. Olav was probably in poor health by then.

Laupsa 131.

Hans Mikjellson Laupsa 1720 - 1786
M. 1752 to Marita Håkonsdt. Sandven 1727 - 1797
Children:
  a. Jorunn b. 1753 d. 1834
  b. Helga b. 1755 d. 1824
  c. Mikjell b. 1757 d. same year
  d. Ingebjørg b. 1759 d. 1820
  e. Mikjell b. 1762 d. 1820

Hans got the lease from the distric pastor Gelmeiden in 1750. He did well on the farm and had money to loan out, thus he financed the men who bought Øvre Vik when they bought their farms in 1759. Hans was a respected man who was used often for public tasks. In 1753, 57, and 68 he was a juror. He was also an appraisor and was often used as a assistant to the sheriff. He was also often used as a defender for both guilty and innocent people.
Melstveit 119.

Olav Olavson Melstveit 1717 - 1783
Married 1744 Geirtrud Oddmundsdt. Børve 1713 - 1772
Children: 
a. Olav, b. 1745 d. 1779
b. Ingeleiv, b. 1748 d. 1808
c. Oddmund, b. 1751 d. 1825
d. Johannes, b. 1755 d. 1771 in smallpox epidemic.
e. Ingebjorg, b. 1758 d. 1832
f. Helge, b. 1759 d. 1771

In his youth Olav served with Lt. Tausen in Øvre Vik, later he served at Børve. He was certainly a capable man who had acquired more knowledge than most people of his time, and was master of both reading and writing. At the property settlement after his father died, he got half of the farm, and the other half he got from his mother. Olav prospered. He was debt free and had money left over. At the property settlement after his wife died, there was much silver and the personal property was worth 420 riksdaler. He owned a large cargo boat which he used to carry his wares to the city and bring back goods for himself and others. In 1764 he signed a petition to the government about easing extra taxes, and in 1766 he was a juror at the division of Rykkje.

Storas 126.

Endre Bjørneson Rykkje 1712 - 1776
M. 1749 to the widow Sigrid Torsteinsdt. Samland 1712 - 1754
Children: 
a. Guro b. 1750 d. 1752
b. Guro b. 1753 d. 1839
M. 1756 to Anna Isaksdt. Botnen 1732 - 1762
Children: 
c. Sigrid b. 1757 d. 1827
d. Isak b. 1759 d. 1760

Endre leased the land from the church owner Lars Åmundson Álvik in 1750. He owned a sloop and sailed with wares to the cities. One time he was called to account because he had taken home liquor and sold it. He excused himself then by saying that the merchants in the city had paid him with this liquor instead of money, and when he needed money he had to sell the wares to others. Endre made a good marriage and did well. The estate after he died was 235 riksdalar and much of that was ready cash. Endre and Sigrid Torsteinsdt. were second cousins.
Bergstø 106.

Sjur Bjørneson Rykkje\textsuperscript{52} 1708 - 1787
M. 1735 to Kari Tronsdsdt. Bergstø\textsuperscript{53} 1707 - 1741
Children:  a. Bjørne b. 1737 d. 1805
          b. Marita b. 1739 d. 1782
m. 1744 to Brita Olavsdt. Skåre 1721 - 1779
Children:  c. Kari b. 1745 d. same year
          d. Kari b. 1747 d. 1830
          e. Sjur b. 1754 d. 1785 unmarried, lived on Rykkje.
          f. Eirik b. 1757 d. 1758
          g. Eirik b. 1763 d. 1771 from smallpox.

In 1733 Sjur got the lease to Bergstø from his co-heirs, Sjur Teigland and Johannes Århus, and lived there until 1751. Then he moved to Rykkje and lived there the rest of his lifetime. He had then bought in his father's farm from his co-heirs and was owner of property worth 1 laup, 9 marker butter in Rykkje. Sjur was a sailor and freight owner. He did well and regularly had money to loan out. If it was difficult to get payment for these loans, he had the person who owned him the money care for one of his animals. He left 208 riksdalar in inheritance. He also had several responsible jobs, was thus the director of the welfare board and was a juror during a couple of court sessions.

\textsuperscript{52} (Rykkje 115 b, see p.?)
\textsuperscript{53} (Bergstø 105 d)
(Rykkje 117)
(Rykkje 171)
(Skåre 136 a)
(Froestad 116)

A laup, a wooden box used to hold food.

39
Fykse 191.

Olav Olavson Fykse\textsuperscript{54} 1701 - 1774 (Fykse 190 b)
M. 1730 to Sigrid Påldt. Mo 1694 - 1732 (Mo V. 143 c)
M. 1740 to Anna Olavsdt. Fonneland\textsuperscript{75} 1719 - 1801 (Fonneland 117 d)
Children: a. Sigrid b. 1743 d. 1821 unmarried. She died while with her sister on Rykkje.
   b. Domhild b. 1745 d. 1806 (Rykkje 117)
   c. Nils b. 1748 d. 1772 unmarried and lived on Rykkje. He was a deaf-mute.
   d. Olav b. 1749 d. 1797 (Fykse 192)
   e. Inga b. 1753 d. 1768
   f. Olav, the younger b. 1756 d. 1810 unmarried. He was a sailor and a merchant and left 164 riksdalar after he died. He owned part in a boat.
   g. Anna b. 1760 d. same year.

Olav got the lease from the agent Mathias Dahl in 1731. He was, in his time, one of the finest farmers in the community. He did well on his farm and had many responsible jobs. He was the pastor's helper in the 1730s. As the holder of this position he was sent by the district pastor, Gelmeiden, to call Torstein Øystese to correction because he was addicted to drink and was causing commotion in the neighborhood. Torstein answered him quickly, as the sweet-talking-dog that he was, saying that it was reasonable that he was busy with others, but he believed that he could take care of himself. Olav was often juror for Rosendal's court and several times the baron gave him an additional task or two. As a private man he worked much with business and sea transport, and he went under the name "Kjøpmanns-Olav" (Merchant-Olav). He left an estate valued at 334 riksdalar. There was silver, and his widow got a large silver belt in compensation for the funeral preparation. Olav had much money out on loan, both in Hardanger and in Sunnhordland, customarily in small sums of riksdalar.

Bjørke 163.

Trond Olavson Lussand\textsuperscript{56} 1696 d. 1777 (Kinsarvik, Lussand 106j)
m. 1726 to Kristi Nilsdt. Kvandal\textsuperscript{57} 1702-1766 (Kinsarvik, Kvandal 104j)
Children: a. Sesella bl 1727 d. 1728
   b. Nils b. 1729 d. 1787 (Bjørke 164).
   c. Olav b. 1732 d. 1778 unmarried, on Bjørke.
   d. Ragnhild b. 1735 d. 1737
   e. Mikjell b. 1736 d. 1783 (Berge 143)
   f. Kristi b. 1739 d. 1824 (Nedre Vik 200)
   g. Sjur b. 1741 d. 1742
   h. Ranghild b. 1743 d. 1744

40
In 1726 Trond got the lease on property worth 1 laup butter, 1 hide in Bjørke and lived there all his life. Trond was married in Ullensvang. When Kristi was a bride there and was on the boat landing ready to go into the church, a couple of guys came and ripped the crown and its under-bindings off her head. They were sent by the bridegroom of another wedding who also was ready to go into the church, and the reason for the assault was that he wanted his bride to have the crown. At the trial later it came forth that they each had received permission from the owner of the crown to the use of it, but this was not accepted by the court, and Lars Samsonson Kvitno, who was the performer of the misdeed and his accomplices got a sizable fine and had ask for mercy from the bride. Trond seems to have done well on Bjørke. He was a man who was very outgoing, as many of his family are and have been, especially as business people. Trond was often active in public affairs. He was a juror in 1741 and 53.

Oystese 113.

Olav Olavson Øystese\textsuperscript{58} 1697 - 1748
\begin{itemize}
\item M. 1721 to widow Anna Torbjørnsdt. Soldal 1674-1729
\item M. 1731 to Ragna Mikjellsdt. Øystese\textsuperscript{59} 1711 - 1788
\end{itemize}

Children:
\begin{itemize}
\item a. Anna b. 1732 d. 1803
\item b. Olav b. 1735 d. 1762
\item c. Mikjell b. 1740 d. 1813
\item d. Brita b. 1743 d. 1830
\item e. Brita b. 1746 d. same year.
\item f. Olav b. 1746 d. 1820
\end{itemize}

Olav lived for the first ten years on Soldal and had a lease on the farm there. But in 1730 as a widower he moved back to Øystese and took over his father's farm. Olav also owned a god sail boat which he used to transport country wares to the city. He was herring fisherman, too. He was a wealthy man, probably the most wealthy in the whole community for his time. In the estate after he died there were 137 riksdalar in ready cash, most of it in silver. He also had the most splendid and valuable herd of cattle that is mentioned in any property settlement of this time in the community. It was valued at 114 riksdalar. Among others there were 9 "raudkollekyr" (a red breed of cows from eastern Norway). The whole estate came up to 519 riksdalar without debt. Olav was a juror several times. In 1741 he brought the Soldal men into court about the pastures in the montains, and in this case several people witnessed about the old pastures there.
Froestad 149.

Sjur Bjørneson Rykke⁶⁰ 1714 - 1801
Married in 1744 to Kristi Persdt. Fykse⁶¹ 1722 1783
Children:  
a. Turid b. 1745 d. 1812  
b. Kristi b. 1746 d. 1825  
c. Per b. 1749 d. 1802  
d. Bjørne b. 1754 d. 1824  
e. Jorunn b. 1756 d. Unmarried.

Sjur was living at Froestad and used 12 marker butter in 1744, but he had no title to this property at any time. He was poor, and when he was up in age he and his wife had to get help. Sjur met as a juror in 1748. He died on Litrás with his daughter.

Tveit (Øystese) 115.

Trond Sjurson Tveit⁶² 1703 - 1767  
M. 1732 to Marita Eivindsdt. Ytre Ålvik⁶³ 1709 - 1794
Children:  
a. Trond b. 1733 d. 1811  
b. Samson b. 1735 d. 1763  
  trip to China.  
c. Ragna b. 1738 d. 1813  
d. Sigrid b. 1741 d. 1835  
e. Eivind b. 1744 d. 1745  
f. Anna b. 1748 d. 1758  
g. Ranveig b. 1751 d. 1813  
h. Guro b. 1754 d. 1823

He was a sailor and died while on a trip to China.

Trond bought Tveit from his co-heirs in 1757 and leased the church property from the pastor Winding. In 1734 he was wounded and was discharged as a soldier. He did well on his farm. He was a legdsman (recruitor) for the military in 1760.
Chapter VI
6th Generation

Berge 124.

Geirmund Oddmundson Berge\(^{64}\) 1676 - 1748
M. 1701 to Marita Larst. Bjørke 1680 - 1718
Children:

a. Oddmund b. 1701 d. 1785
b. Gurid b. 1703 d. 1706
c. Signy b. 1706 d. 1725 Unmarried
d. Lars b. 1708 d. 1768

Geirmund leased the monastary's property in 1701 and bought out his co-heirs for the possession of the lands. He seems to have done well on the farm. He was legdsmann (one who procured money and men) for the military.

e. Havtor b. 1711 d. He served on Sjøhus in Skånevik, later he was a tenant farmer on Landa in Fjellberg.
f. Gurid b. 1713 d. 1785 Unmarried on Berge.

M. 1719 to Brita Olavst. Neteland\(^{65}\) 1685 - 1749
Children:

g. Asbjørn b. 1720 d. 1761
h. Trond b. 1722 d. 1801
i. Olav b. 1725 d. 1795
j. Svein b. 1728 d. 1737

Skaar 107.

Eirik Nilsson Skår\(^{66}\) 1722 - 1744
Married 1740 Ingegerd Hognesst. Klyve\(^{67}\) 1713 - 1771
Children:

a. Anna, b. 1740 d. 1768
b. Ingrid, b. 1742 d. 1804

Eirik got Skår from his father in 1744. Ingegerd Klyve served there in the summer pastures as a dairy maid. Then she became pregnant by the son of the house who wasn’t as yet confirmed. This was bad enough, but it was worse that they were second-cousins.* Therefore they had to appear in court and pay the penalty, but then the father took care of that. It was all cleared with a fine, and they got the king’s extremely considerate permission to marry, after the pastor in hurry and haste had got Eirik through his confirmation. Eirik lost his life while skidding wood. A landslide occured carrying him over a cliff and into the sea where he drowned. The accident was at Bjørnsteinlandet. The body was later found in 15 fathoms of water.

*Eirik’s paternal-grandmother, Anna Eirikst. Steinstó was half-sister to Ingegerd’s paternal grandmother, Ingegerd Eirikst. Steinstó.
Skåre 122.

**Nils Olavson Fykse** 1683 - 1741

M. 1715 widow Synneva Torbjørnsdtt. Midthus 1672 - 1742

Children:
- Ingeleiv b. 1716 d. 1783
- Jon b. 1718 d. 1798
- Inga b. 1720 d. 1721
- Olav b. 1722 d. He lived on Fagerland in Valestrand, Sh.land. (?)
- Torbjorn b. 1726 d. 1775 unmarried. He served for a long time in Klyve. He was also in service with Ingjald Bakka in Álvik and was with him on his boat carrying timber to the city. In 1746 he served as a grenadier in Captain d.Wahl's company.
- Eirik b. 1726 d. 1791
- Lars b. 1730 d. 1731

Nils was owner of property worth 9½ marker butter in Skåre and he owned property worth 10 marker butter in his father's farm Fykse. He was a respected man in the community and served as legdsmann (recruiter) for the military. In 1734 and 39 he met as a juror.

(I wonder about the dates here. If they are correct, Synneva was 58 years old when she had her last child.)

Hovland 109.

**Svein Vikingson Hovland** 1660 - 1742

M. 1689 to Guro Torbjørnsdt. Øystese 1667 - 1706

Children:
- Marita b. 1689 d. 1694
- Viking b. 1691 d. 1712
- Anna b. 1693 d. 1715
- Brita b. 1695 d. 1749
- Herborg b. 1698 d. 1699
- Torbjorn b. 1702 d. 1726

M. 1707 to Brita Birgesdt. Valland 1676 - 1761

Children:
- Jon b. 1708 d. same year.
- Brynjuv b. 1710 d. 1711
- Brynjuv b. 1712 d. 1786
- Viking b. 1715 d. 1755 unmarried. He was drafted as a soldier and served in Capt. Burgrav's company in 1742.
- Guro b. 1717 d. 1796
Svein leased his father’s farm around 1690 and was a tenant farmer under Rosendal and Øystese church until 1726. In 1702 he met on the court with his neighbor Øystein Larsson and pleaded about easing their taxes because the whole farm had been laid in ashes the previous winter while they were away fishing. They testified to this in court. Svein must have been a fiddle player because at the settlement after he died Isak Botnen, the fiddle maker, came and demanded 1 riksdalar for a fiddle. The estate after Svein was quite poor. He met as a juror for Rosendal in 1717 and 1718. Tradition says that the farm was moved after this fire because it was believed that the underworld (trolls) were displeased that the farm lay where it had been, and that it was they who had caused the misfortune.

Ringheim
Flettre

Torgier Botolfson Hemre

These farms are in Voss which is about 20 miles northeast of Norheimsund and Øystese.

Berge 153.

Geirmund Kjetilson Teigland\textsuperscript{76} 1710 - 1765 (Teigland 111 e, see p.48, 48)
M. 1738 to Sesella Gudbrandsdt. Folkedal\textsuperscript{77} 1715 - 1756 (She was the daughter of Olav Mikkjellson Lussand’s son. Her mother was Gurid Nilsdt., who died while living with her daughter’s son on Berge.)

Children:  
\begin{itemize}
  \item a. Kjetil b. 1739 d. 1821 \quad (Berge 154)
  \item b. Gudbrand b. 1741 d. Married and lived at Bråteit, Sveio.
  \item c. Olav b. 1744 d. 1821 He was unmarried and lived with his sister’s son on Steine. He lived a long time with his brother on Sveio.
  \item d. Torgeir b. 1746 d. same year
  \item e. Torgeir b. 1747 d. same year
  \item f. Kari b. 1752 d. 1810 \quad (Steine 167)
  \item g. Ivar b. 1754 d. same year
  \item h. Ivar b. 1756 d. same year
\end{itemize}

Geirmund got the deed from his mother and sisters and brothers in 1734. At the settlement after his wife died he let half of the farm go to the children, but ran the whole farm for some years still. In 1741 he dedicated on his own and his neighbor’s behalf their ancient rights in the summer farm Langelid. He met as a juror in 1753, 57 and 63. Geirmund died in an accident. One day when he was working with the fish nets, he lost his balance and plunged into the sea, and before help could come, he drowned. Sesella died in childbirth.
Lars Britgson Hellestveit 1711 - 1783 (Hellestveit 110 a)
M. 1741 Ingebjorg Arnesdt. Ytre Byrkjeland 1714 - 1769 (Ytre Byrkjeland 111 d)
Children:  
a. Elseberg  b. 1742  d. 1806 (Berge 154)
b. Arne  b. 1743  d. 1824 (Hellestveit 112)
c. Kristi  b. 1745  d. 1826 (Øyestese 291)
d. Kari  b. 1748  d. 1837 (Skeie 184)
e. Brigt  b. 1753  d. 1771 from smallpox.
M. 1772 to Gurid Jakobsdt. widow in Y. Álvik 1721 - 1798

Lars got the deed from his father on half the farm in 1741 and the other half at the settlement in 1762. He served in the military as a drummer in Capt. Burggraf's company and was called "Lars Tambur" (Drummer Lars) among the folks in the community. He ran the farm very well and saved money so at the end his estate was one of the largest in the community. His herd of cattle was especially large and fine and valued at over 100 riksdalar at the settlement after his first wife died. He also had money out on loan, mostly on Voss, where he had a mortgage in the farm that belonged to Elling Bergslien. Lars was a juror in 1749 and 1760. In 1756 he was chosen as the agent for the needy, the first in this position in the Øystese parish. In 1770 he was with those who set the tax value on the new farm Tveiteli in Vikøy, and was also a witness at local inquests several times.

As a widow Gurid was married to someone on Rykkje (Rykkje 171).

Rykkje 143.

Asgaut Torsteinson Rykkje 1665 - 1718 (Rykkje 140 d)
M. 1697 Ingebjorg Sjursdt. Teigland 1670 - 1742 (Teigland 110 h)
Children:  
a. Helge  b. 1697  d. same year
b. Brita  b. 1698  d. 1785 (Nygard 106)
c. Sjur  b. 1701  d. 1761 (Klyve 143)
d. Ragnhild  b. 1703  d. same year
e. Gurid  b. 1704  d. 1733 Unmarried. Lived on Rykkje.
f. Torstein  b. 1707  d. He was alive in 1725.
g. Helge  b. 1713  d. (Klyve 110)

Asgaut leased the farm in 1694 from the bailiff Nils Knutson. He prospered fairly well. The house was in good and lawful standing, and Asgaut seems to have been a orderly man. His sons seem to have come into disfavor with the bailiff, for they didn't get the lease after their father died. The widow also gave up her right some years later after her husband had died and moved to her son's place in Klyve.
Soldal 112.

Åsmund Brynjulvson Soldal82 1681 - 1720
M. 1702 to Anna Torbjørnsdtt. Midthu83 1674-1729  (Midthu 108 f, see p.59, 59)
Children:  
  a. Gurid b. 1704 d. 1705
  b. Marita b. 1704 d. 1720
  c. Anna b. 1705 d.
  d. Brynjulv b. 1707 d. same year.
  e. Torbjørn b. 1708 d. same year.
  f. Inga b. 1709 d. 1766  (Soldal 114)
  g. Gurid b. 1717 d. 1761  (Klyve 143)

#82 & 83 are also #90 & 91.
Åsmund was a tenant farmer on Soldal in 1701, but in 1718 we see that he bought the land that he lived on from Tomas Tjørenaglen and Johannes Mattiasson in Sunnhordland. The total price was 50 riksdalar, and the value on this land was 2 pund, 6 marker butter. In 1720 Åsmund met at court as a juror, but right after that he died.

Rykkje 115.

Bjørne Sjurson Rykkje84 1682 - 1736
M. 1704 Turid Hansds. Klyve85 1677 - 1751  (Klyve 107 b)
Children: a. Sjur b. 1707 d. same year
  b. Sjur b. 1708 d. 1787  (Bergsto 106)
  c. Hans b. 1710 d. 1788  (Rykkje 116)
  d. Endre b. 1712 d. 1776  (Storås 126)
  e. Sjur b. 1714 d. 1801  (Froestad 149)
  f. Geirmund b. 1715 d.
  g. Marita b. 1717 d. 1797  (Fykse 175)
  h. Ingegerd b. 1720 d. 1796  (Fykse 212)

#84 & 85 are also #100, 101, & #104, 105 & #120, 121.
Bjørne Sjurson got the deed from his mother for the part of the farm that she had held back after the division in 1695, for 1 laup, 9 marker butter with over-lease(?) of 1 spann butter, 1 goat skin that was church property. He took over the farm in 1705 for 35 riksdalar. For a long time Bjørne was legdsmann for the military. In 1709 he was a juror. Bjørne was at Øvre Vik with his wife's uncle when Hans Hansson committed suicide, and it was Bjørne who took care of Hans' wife when she fainted. This he witnessed in court.
Teigland III.

Kjetil Olavson Øystese⁸⁶ 1667 - 1723
M. 1696 to Ågot Sjursdt. Teigland 1667 - 1697
Child:
  a. Brita b. 1697 d. 1699
M. 1699 Kari Arnesdt. N. Byrkjeland⁸⁷ 1675 - 1746
Children:
  b. Ågot b. 1703 d. 1772
  c. Ingegerd b. 1705 d. same year.
  d. Brita b. 1706 d. 1779
  e. Geirmund b. 1710 d. 1765
  f. Olav b. 1712 d. 1797 unmarried on Berge.
  g. Ingegerd b. 1715 d. 1771
  h. Arne b. 1719 d. 1777

#86, 87 are same as #102, 103.
Kjetil got the lease on the church's property in 1697 and bought out his wife's co-heirs in the farm. In 1711 he was legdsman for the military. His first wife died in childbirth. With his other wife he got inheritance rights to a part of Berge which she inherited from her brother, Geirmund Arneson Byrkjeland. Kjetil bought a place in Berge before he died, and his widow moved there when she remarried, and left Teigland to her daughter Ågot. (See Berge 152)

Øystese 112.

Olav Torbjørneson Øystese⁸⁶ 1666 - 1733
M. 1687 Herborg Ellingsdt. Skeie¹⁹³ -1695
Children:
  a. Torbjørn b. 1691 d. same year.
  b. Olav b. 1693 d. 1720
M. 1696 Brita Olavsdt. Litlås⁸⁹ 1677 - 1762
  c. Olav b. 1697 d. 1748
  d. Torbjørn b. 1699 d. 1701
  e. Herborg b. 1701 d. same year.
  f. Anna b. 1702 d. 1725
  g. Gyrid b. 1704 d. 1744
  h. Herborg b. 1707 d. 1786
  i. Torbjørn b. 1710 d. 1766
  j. Guro b. 1712 d. 1753
  k. Lars b. 1715 d. 1787
  l. Olav b. 1720 d. same year.

#88 is also #116 & #192.  #89 is also #117.
Olav witnessed that he got the lease on half of the section of Øystese that his father had farmed from Mr. Elias in Vikøy in 1687. The other half his brother-in-law Johannes Sjurson got. Olav did well on the farm. At the settlement after his wife died there was brought forth silverware worth 51 riksdalar (10 - 12 cows worth). Olav was a respected and well behaved man and had several responsible positions. We find him several times as a juror in the time 1706 - 31. In 1719 - 22 he was ombudsman for Øystese church and it fell to him to hand over the church keys to the first private church owner, Lars Johannesson Ålvik, when the church was sold in 1722.

A stave church like those built in Norway when Christianity first came to the country. Most of them had symbols of their old pagan religion as well as Christian symbols.

Laupsa 129.

Mikjell Hansson Laupsa 92 1692 - 1782
M. 1720 to Helga Torkjellsdt. Tyrvik 93 1699 - 1760
(Parents: Torkjell Torsteinson Tufto & Marita Larsdt. Tyrvik who were supposed to have come from the family of the tax collector, Bengt Pust.)
Children: a. Hans b. 1720 d. 1786
b. Marita b. 1723 d. 1756
c. Torkjell b. 1726 d. 1794
d. Ingebjørg b. 1734 d. 1807

Mikjell got the lease on 1 laup, 1 spann butter from the district pastor, Gelmeiden, in 1731. He did well on the farm and had money to loan out, thus he helped his brother on Torpe who had a rather difficult time. He kept the house in good repair so he escaped having to pay a house fine at the settlement after his wife died. Mikjell was a juror in 1749. Helga left many clothes and much silver in her estate.
Sandven 135.

Håkon Torsteinson Sandven\(^94\) 1692 - 1781
M. 1723 to Jorunn Gunnarsdt. Århus\(^95\) 1695 - 1742
Children: a. Kristi b. 1724 d. 1782
b. Herborg b. 1725 d. 1802
c. Marita b. 1727 d. 1797
d. Torstein b. 1729 d. 1782
e. Gunnar b. 1734 d. Isn't mentioned in the church books as married or died.

Håkon served for a time with the pastor Gelmeiden in Vikøy. In 1730 he received an agreement with the pastor for one of the farms in Nedre Vik that the pastor owned, probably the farm that Håvord Torsteinson had had. But in 1735 he was living on Sandven and after his father died he divided the farm there with his half-brother Torstein Nilsson. Later Håkon bought his part, but the full division of the house and the ownerwhip of the forests and fields wasn't completed until the last years that he lived. Håkon was a strong and handsome guy. He served as a helper to the sheriff, was legsmann (recruiter) for the military, and was a juror several times. In 1770 Håkon met as a witness in a boundary dispute between Heiberg on Tolo and the men from Strandebarm concerning the forest Tolaskogen. Håkon told there that he had heard old Arne on Fonneland say that the boundary between Kvam and Sunnhordland, as they called the old county boundaries went from Valabergfossen (a falls) to Markustjønn, and from there to Kopehaug (a hill) and Langevassosen (mouth of a a stream or lake) and to Kvitingen.

Melstveit 117.

Olav Olavson Øystese\(^96\) 1693 - 1720
Married 1713 Ingeleiv Helgesdt. Melstveit\(^97\) 1682-1726
Children: a. Helge, b. 1714 d. 1720
b. Olav, b. 1717 d. 1783

Olav got the deed from his father-in-law for property worth 1 laup butter in 1713, and thus lay the foundation for the second farm on Melstveit. Olav was of affluent people so he had some resources to put into the farm. He also prospered until a nerve disease killed him in his best years.
Oddmund Olavson Øystese 1673 - 1722  (Øystese 152 c, see p.?)  
M. 1699 to Geirtrud Geirmundsdt. Børve 1677 - 1711  (Skåre 133 d)  
Children:  
a. Geirmund b. 1700 d. 1763  (Nes 119)  
b. Olav b. 1702 d. 1771  (Bergstø 118)  
c. Torlaug b. 1704 d. 1705  
d. Ranveig b. 1706 d. 1778  unmarried. She served for many years  
   with Mr. & Mrs. Jono in Ulvik. Later she lived on Melstveit with her sister.  
e. Samson b. 1708 d. 1774  (Øystese 272)  
M. 1712 to Ingebjørg Larsdt. Froestad 1682-1754 (Froestad 112 a)  
Children:  
f. Geirtrud b. 1713 d. 1772  (Melstveit 119)  
g. Kristi b. 1715 d. 1755  unmarried, on Børve.  
h. Ragna b. 1718 d. 1768  (Nes 120)  
i. Sigrid b. 1719 d. 1778  (Berge 142)  

Oddmund got the lease from the tax collector Olaf Lauritzson in 1699. In 1702 he was  
charged with the rest of his first lease, 32 riksdalar, which he couldn't pay. He had a hard  
time financially all his life, and when his first wife died, everything they owned went to pay  
debts. Oddmund was also in weak health, and because of this he didn't have to serve in the  
national guard in 1711.  
In a case about the establishment of a summer pasture on the farm Oddmund witnessed that  
Natum had a pasture on Forsete the first time he was on Børve, but in 1704 they moved to  
Flyane, where there was less difficulty with the weather for the animals.  

Clothing worn in early 1800s and before.  
Man in gray pullover jacket, long pants, & belt with knife and key.  
Woman in red jacket with green edging, blue skirt, white apron and blouse.
Isak Nilsson Skår[102] 1667 - 1749
M. 1711 Anna Tronson Tveit[103] 1689 - 1749

Children:  
  a. Sigrid, b. 1712 d.  
  b. Trond, b. 1713 d. 1772  
  c. Isak, b. 1715 d. same year  
  d. Nils, b. 1716 d. 1717  
  e. Ranveig, b. 1718 d.  
  f. Nils, b. 1719 d. 1796  
  g. Anna, b. 1721 d. same year.  
  h. Isak, b. 1722 d. 1761  
  i. Mons, b. 1724 d. 1747 Unmarried  
  j. Kristen b. 1725 d. 1794 Unmarried.  
  k. Jorund, b. 1727 d. same year.  
  l. Jorund, b. 1728 d. 1792  
  m. Anna, b. 1732 d. 1762

Married to Olav Amundson Fjose, from Voss and lived first at Dukstad, later at Iden in Herdla.

Isak lived on Tveit at first after his marriage, because his mother-in-law wanted her daughter, Anna, handy in her old age. But when the mother-in-law died, Isak, who had used the farm on Tveit, had to leave because of the inheritance laws. He moved then to Botnen. As an old widow man he lived in Inner Alvik with his daughter Sigrid and died there.

Isak has become widely known as a fiddle maker. He was called "father of the Hardanger fiddle", because it is he who gave the fiddle the characteristic appearance that she has had since, and it was he who built the fiddle in great numbers for the first time. In addition Isak was somewhat of a "first time man" in the community. It is supposed to be he who was the first to use the new clothing fashion with the knee britches, and the buttoned jacket. Isak did well. As an old retired man he left 503 riksdalar. A picture of Christ in the old Øystese church was supposed to have been carved by Isak.

Sketch of one of Isaac's fiddles
Bergstø 105.

Trond Olavson Berge\textsuperscript{106} 1666 - 1745  
M. 1695 to Kari Sjursdt. Rykkje 1677 - 1707  
Children:  
a. Sjur b. 1696 d. 1779  
b. Anna b. 1699 d. 1782  
c. Olav b. 1703 - 1704  
M. 1707 to Marita Isaksdt.\textsuperscript{107} 1670 - 1741  
Children:  
d. Kari b. 1707 d. 1741  
e. Ingrid b. 1711 d. 1785  

Trond probably got Bergstø through inheritance rights because he was the nephew of the last man who had inherited it. He made a good marriage and sat well on the farm. And when as an old retired man he quit farming he still owned assets worth 126 riksdalar. In 1711 he met on the Storting (or possibly another high court), and, in addition, was a juror several times.

One time Trond and his half-brother Olav met in the woods at the exchange between Berge and Bergstø. They got into an argument about ownership rights and this ended with Trond, as he said, giving his brother "ein lapp på kista" (a smack on the chest). For this he had to meet at court and pay a fine.

Fykse 190.

Olav Olavson Fykse\textsuperscript{108} 1672 - 1774  
M. 1697 to Inga Olavsdt. Fykse\textsuperscript{109} 1679 - 1741  
Children:  
a. Kristi b. 1699 d. 1730  
b. Olav b. 1701 d. 1774  
c. Oddmund b. 1704 d. ? He was a soldier and served in Capt. Lilliengreif's company in 1722. In 1741 he was dead without any descendants.  
d. Lars b. 1706 d. 1790  
e. Brigt b. 1708 d. 1793  
f. Sella b. 1711 d. 1719  
g. Eli b. 1714 d. 1794  
h. Odd b. 1717 d. 1795  

Olav got the lease on his father's part of Fykse in 1698. He is mentioned several times as a juror. He is often called "Ole Olsen den gamle" (...the old). Olav was probably a prosperous man. There was quite a bit of silver in the settlement after he died. The estate was worth 214 riksdalar and the children still got 25 riksdalar each in the home field.
Fonneland 117.

Olav Larsson Fonneland\(^\text{110}\) 1684 - 1749  
M. 1715 Domhild Sjursdt. Nedre Aksnes\(^\text{111}\) 1694-1770  
Children:  
a. Brita b. 1716 d. same year.  
b. Helga b. 1716 d. 1774  
c. Brita b. 1719 d. 1801  
d. Anna b. 1719 d. 1801  
e. Lars b. 1722 d. 1806  
f. Sjur b. 1728 d. 1747  

In 1711 Olav got the lease on the farm, worth ½ laup butter, 1 laup salt from the pastor Gelmeiden. In 1718 he was an overseer for the military, and was a juror in 1723. As a widow Domhild Sjursdt. married Lars Olavson Heradstveit, Jondal. In this marriage she was childless.

Kinsarvik.

#112-115  
I have no records of Kinsarvik, which is an area nearly due east from Norheimsund and Øystese, across the fjord, where Sørfjorden joins Hardangerfjorden.

Øystese 153.

Mikjell Olavson Øystese\(^\text{118}\) 1680 - 1745  
M. 1707 Brita Jonsdt. Skålheim\(^\text{119}\) b. 1687-1767  
Children:  
a. Olav 1708 - 1746  
b. Ragna b. 1711 d. 1788  
c. Synneva b. 1713 d. 1776  
d. Elseberg b. 1715 d. 1727  
e. Ingebjørg b. 1721 d. 1801  
f. Torstein b. 1723 d. same year.  
g. Sigrid b. 1723 d. same year.  

In 1720 Mikjell got the lease on the section of Øystese that his father had used. The tax value was 1 laup butter, 1 hide. It seems that he did fairly well on the farm, but there isn’t much we hear about him. He met as a juror in 1731.
**Fykse 175.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Per Toreson Fykse</th>
<th>1689 - 1766</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>M. 1718 Jorunn Olavsd. Mo</td>
<td>1699 - 1740</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Children:**

1. Synneva b. 1719 d.
2. Kristi b. 1722 d. 1783
3. Brita b. 1724 d.
4. Olav b. 1727 d. same year
5. Guro b. 1728 d. 1808
6. Tore b. 1731 d. 1797
7. Eirik b. 1735 d. same year
8. Olav b. 1737 d. 1739
9. Jorunn b. 1739 d. 1784

**M. 1743 to Marita Bjornesdt. Rykkje | 1717 - 1797**

**Children:**

10. Bjorne b. 1744 d. 1813
11. Turid b. 1746 d. same year.
12. Turid b. 1747 d. 1814
13. Olav b. 1751 d. 1762
14. Sigrid b. 1754 d. 1794 unmarried. She was a deaf-mute and was sickly. She died on relief.

Per got the lease on half of the old Storstove farm in 1717 after his father. The same year he was also sheriff for Rosendal and had this job until 1736. Later we find that he was a juror several times. Per did fairly well at first. In the settlement after his first wife died there were ample amounts of both silver and other goods; a "sengebu" (sleeping cottage?) belonged to the estate and 1 spann butter and 1 goat skin in property in Telsto. The total for the estate was 141 riksdalar. Later we hear that Per had trouble managing his taxes, especially the extra tax, and that is understandable enough, when one sees the large flock of children he produced.
Sjur Trondson Tveit 1679 - 1757
(Tveit [Øystese] 110 c, see p. 70)
M. 1703 Ragna Mikkelsdt. Bjotveit 1680 - 1711
(Bjotveit 136 b)
Children: a. Trond b. 1703 d. 1767
(b. Johannes b. 1705 d. 1733 He drowned when his boat capsized.
c. Samson b. 1708 d. 1730 unmarried.
d. Mikjell b. 1711 d.
Out of wedlock with Kristi Olavsd. Botnen 1682-1742
(Botnen 129)
Child: e. Jørund b. 1713 d.
M. 1714 to Anna Olavsd. Neteland b. 1683 d. 1766
(Neteland 108 a)
Children: f. Svein b. 1716 d. same year.
g. Svein b. 1717 d. same year.
h. Olav b. 1718 d. 1791
i. Ragna b. 1720 d. 1804 She married Svein Jakobson Vines.
(Kinsarvik, Vines 110)
j. Rikolv b. 1724 d. 1817 (Ytre Ålvik 203)
k. Gyrid b. 1726 d. 1800 (Børve 182)
l. Lars b. 1730 d. He was a sailor and lived in Bergen.

Sjur lived first on Bjotveit for 7 years where he had bought land. Then he came back and lived on Tveit, but didn’t get control of it from his step-father so in 1709 he leased the section of Botnen that Eirik Sjurson had farmed, and lived there until 1722 when he claimed his inherited rights to Tveit and lived there. Sjur was a soldier and was out in the field a couple of years, later he was a legdmann (recruiter) at home. He also worked with ship transportation and owned a freighter. Sjur did well and left 430 riksdalar. Of this 58 riksdalar was silver of the current coins. In 1734 he bought the farm with the exception of that owned by the church. Sjur was quick tempered and often got into quarrels. During a case with Indre Ålvik about the pastures, he went to Copenhagen twice to make his view known to the government authorities.

Ytre Ålvik 162.

Eivind Sjurson Mo 1658 - 1741
(Mo [Vikøy] 107 e)
M. Sigrid Torgeirsdt. Haugen 1667 - 1741
(Parents: Torgeir Endreson and his wife.)
Children: a. Lars b. 1705 d. 1788
b. Sigrid b. 1707 d. 1733 unmarried.
c. Marita b. 1709 d. 1794 (Tveit [Øystese] 115)

When Eivind was first married, he lived on a farm in Herand, probably Haugen. But in 1712 he bought the farm that Lars Person had farmed in Ytre Ålvik from Eiliv Selsvik and the value was 1 laup butter, ½ hide. Eivind was thus the first farmer who owned the land himself here.
Chapter VII
7th Generation

Berge 123.

Oddmund Haktorson Laupsa\textsuperscript{128} 1635 - 1699 (Laupsa 112 d)
M. in 1661 Signy Olavsdt. Flatabo\textsuperscript{129} (widow on Berge) 1636 - 1693 (Flatabø 105 a)
Children: a. Brita b. 1662 d. 1752 (Tolo 208)
   b. Synneve b. 1664 d. (Flotve 108)
   c. Geirmund b. 1676 d. 1748 (Berge 124)
M. 1694 to Brita Askjellsdt. Berge 1647 - 1723 (Berge 110 a)

Oddmund came to farm Berge in 1661, and in 1666 he farmed the same amount as the first men had. He, himself, owned property worth 1/2 laup butter, 1 laup salt. In 1691 he bought additional property worth 1 spann butter, 2 lauper salt. The seller isn’t mentioned. The rest of the deed he got from Halsnøy monastery. Oddmund seems to have done well in that. In 1692 he was a juror. As a widow Brita Askjellsdt. was married to someone on Litletveit. (Litlet.. 103)

Neteland 108.

Olav Asbjørnson Neteland\textsuperscript{130} 1654 - 1729 (Neteland 107 a)\hfill (Neteland 107 a)
M. Gyrid Sjovatsdt. Kjoså\textsuperscript{131} 1663 - 1742 (Kjoså 132 j)\hfill (Kjoså 132 j)
Children: a. Anna b. 1683 d. 1766 (Tveit Ø. 112)\hfill (Tveit Ø. 112)
   b. Brita b. 1685 d. 1749 (Berge 124)\hfill (Berge 124)
   c. Svein b. 1691 d. same year. (Neteland 109)\hfill (Neteland 109)
   d. Sjovat b. 1692 d. 1764\hfill (Neteland 109)
   e. Asbjørn b. 1694 d.\hfill (Neteland 109)
   f. Svein b. 1696 d. 1714 He was unusually small in size and didn’t have to go into the military service. (Rosseland 115)
   g. Ingebjørg b. 1698 d. 1761 (Rosseland 115)
   h. Lars b. 1701 d. 1749 (Kaldesstad 145)\hfill (Kaldesstad 145)
   i. Sigrid b. 1703 d. (Tveit Ø. 114)\hfill (Tveit Ø. 114)

Olav bought half of Neteland with tax worth 3 pund butter 1/2 hide from Torlak Monsson in 1687 for 84 riksdalar. But the neighbor held on to the lease rights. Olav had the farm until 1720 when his son took over. He was nearly a wealthy man. In his estate after he died there were, among other things, two silver belts.
Skaar 106.

**Nils Eirikson Skår**\(^{32}\) 1701 - 1768

M. 1720 Anna Oddmundsdtt. Berge\(^{33}\) 1693 - 1758

Children:  
- a. Eirik  
- b. Eirik

Nils got the deed from his father in 1732 for ½ laup butter and 1 buckskin which was the tax value for the whole farm. He was a prosperous man. At the settlement after his wife died, the estate was 123 riksdalar. It was told that Nils didn't get along with the husband of his granddaughter and moved from the farm. He bought a cottage out on Strandi, got himself a boat and busied himself with fishing. The youngest granddaughter cared for him then. Nils went under the name of "The Skåro man". In his best age he injured himself, thus he escaped military service.

Klyve 108.

**Hogne Hansson Klyve**\(^{34}\) 1684 - 1721

M. 1712 Ingrid Toresdt. Fykse\(^{35}\) 1687 - 1772

Children:  
- a. Ingegerd  
- b. Tore  
- c. Synneva  
- d. Synneva (the younger)

Hogne got the lease on one part of Klyve in 1711, and he got the rest after his father died. In 1712 he was called up to the military, but in 1714 he was freed because he had been wounded, and he didn't live many years after that. He served as a juror the last year that he lived.
Fykse 145.

Olav Jonson Fykse\textsuperscript{136} 1643 - 1731 (Fykse 113 a)

M. Anna Eiriksdtt. Steinste\textsuperscript{137} 1653 - 1740 (Steinstø 108 d)

Children:  
\begin{itemize}
  \item a. Inga b. 1679 d. 1741 (Fykse 190)
  \item b. Olav b. 1681 d. 1774 (Fykse 157)
  \item c. Nils b. 1683 d. 1741 (Skåre 122)
  \item d. Ranveig b. 1685 d. (Fosse 117)
  \item e. Guro b. 1687 d. (Fosse 117)
  \item f. Eirik b. 1690 d. 1721 He was drafted into the field in 1711 and was away for 4 years. He came back crippled and died unmarried.
  \item g. Jon b. 1692 d. Listed as a soldier in Capt. Stormsen's company in 1711. He came back and lived unmarried on Fykse.
  \item h. Johannes b. 1694 d. 1761 (Skålheim 126)
  \item i. Sjur b. 1696 d. 1760 (Fykse 146)
  \item j. Olav, the younger b. 1698 d. same year.
\end{itemize}

Olav got the lease on a section of the south yard in Fykse, probably the parcel which his grandfather had used. He owned in his land 2 pund 2½ marker butter, in land tax. The lease right was then held by the "learning school" in Bergen.

Olav let his oldest son get the lease on one section of the land he had, but held back one section for himself, probably one half. This last part the youngest son, Sjur, got to lease. These parcels never came under one hand again, but were always two separate farms. (See Fykse 9.) The second section got the name Nystova (new cottage).

Midthus 108.

Torbjørn Larsson Midthus\textsuperscript{138} 1624 - 1688 (Midthus 107 a)

M. to Inga\textsuperscript{139} 1634 - 1698

Children:  
\begin{itemize}
  \item a. Ingebjørg b. 1655 d. 1719 (Norheim 219)
  \item b. Lars b. 1662 d. 1742 unmarried, lived on Midthus.
  \item c. Marita b. 1666 d. 1721 probably unmarried.
  \item d. Helga b. 1668 d. unmarried, lived on Midthus in 1717.
  \item e. Synneva b. 1672 d. 1742 (Skåre 121)
  \item f. Anna b. 1674 d. 1729 (Soldal 112)
  \item g. Brita b. 1678 d. 1746 (Tveit [Vikøy] 138)
\end{itemize}

#138, 139 are also #166, 167.

Torbjørn came to farm Midthus in 1653. In 1657 he had 7 cows, 6 goats, and 8 sheep. In 1667 he had a horse and 14 head of cattle. Thus the farm had progressed in his time. In 1666 he paid 4 mæler in tithe.

Torbjørn owned 1 spann butter and 1 laup salt in the farm Stuve. In his own farm he owned 1½ goat skins. He was often late with his taxes in the 1670-80s and probably had difficulties.
Viking Brynjulvson Hovland 1603 - 1667
M. Brita Sjursdt. -1650
Children: a. Sjur b. 1642 d. 1694
b. Ingebjørn b. 1644 d. 1705
c. Sygni b. 1647 d. 1696
d. Brynjulf b. 1650 d. 1709
M. 1652 Marita Sveinsdt. Øystese  1622 - 1705
Children: e. Brita b. 1653 d.
f. Jon b. 1654 d. 1714
g. Nils b. 1658 d. 1679 h. Svein b. 1660 d. 1742
He died in the king's service.

Viking came with his possessions to Hovland in 1645 and was a tenant farmer there. In 1657 he had 1 horse, 18 cattle, and 42 sheep, so he must have been a hard working man. In 1666 he paid in tithe 2½ mæler grain. Marita still ran the farm with the help of the youngest son in 1680 and 1684 and then was late with her taxes.

Minister is a tenant on Valland in 1666. He used property worth 1/2 laup 1/2 spann butter on the farm. In 1674 and 77 he was in debt for the tax, and it looks as if he had a hard time with that. In 1666 he paid 2 mæler in tithe.

Pastor Hans Hanssen has noted this in his tithe register: "Anno 1665. The 10 April I "book slid" the fellow Børge Michelsen 1/2 løbs rent out in "Walland" which was for half and shall hand the use and retain like his previous man as long as he does right from now on at the right time as suitable and my "bøxelen" just now paid 10 rd."
This was all written in old Danish, so probably couldn't be translated easily by those writing the Ettarbok, and certainly not by me.
Folkedal.

#154-155 Gudbrand Olavson Lussand & Guri Nilsdatter were from Folkedal. I have no information from Folkedal which is about 8-10 miles farther in on the fjord than Norheimsund and Øystese.

Hellestveit 110.

Brigt Larsson Skeie 1687 - 1762
M. 1710 Karen (Kari) Torlaksdt. Neteland 1691-1783
Children:  a. Lars b. 1711 d. 1783 (Hellestveit 111)
           b. Arne b. 1713 d. 1742 unmarried.
           c. Elseberg b. 1715 d. 1739 (Ytre Byrkjeland 113)
           d. Torlak b. 1716 d. (He lived in 1783.)
           e. Lars b. 1718 d. 1719 (Børve 125)
           f. Sigrid b. 1720 d. 1799.
           g. Olav b. 1722 d. (Ytre Alvik 119)
           h. Kari b. 1724 d. 1783 (Torpe 119)
           i. Ragnhild b. 1726 d. 1727
           j. Lars b. 1728 d. 1783 (Nedre Vik 200)
           k. Ragnhild b. 1731 d. 1813 (Fonneland 119)
           l. Synneva b. 1733 d. 1814 (Bjørke 144)

Brigt came to Hellestveit on his wife's inheritance rights. She was the grand-niece (sister's son's daughter) of Lars Torlaksen. At the settlement after Lars Torlaksen died in 1709 her father inherited 1/6 of Hellestvet and was given the primary heir's rights. Brigt got the deed from his father-in-law in 1709 and bought out the other co-heirs in 1727. In 1729 Olav Mikkelsen Berge or Lussand made an unsuccessful attempt to drive Brigt away because Olav's wife was of the same people as Karen Torlaksdt. In 1709 Brigt was mentioned as a hunter and shooter and appeared then in the national guard with flint and sword. In 1731 - 44 and 60 he was a juror. Brigt was also handy with making fine wooden containers, butter holders, and beer tankards. His work can still be found now. When he died the estate was valued at 205 riksdaler. Karen lived her last years with her daughter on Børve and died there.
Ytre Byrkjeland 111.

Arne Arneson Mo 158 1686 - 1769
M. 1707 to the widow Helga Larsdt.
M. 1708 to Kristi Torbjørnsdt. Tolo 159 1690 - 1736
Children:
   a. Arne b. 1709 d. same year.
   b. Lars b. 1710 d. 1747 unmarried.
   c. Arne b. 1712 d. 1775
   d. Ingebjorg b. 1714 d. 1769
   e. Helga b. 1726 d. 1799
M. 1737 widow Gyrid Larsdt. Nedre Byrkjeland

Arne got the lease from the pastor Peder Gelmeiden in 1708. He seemed to be well educated for his time, and was also very outgoing. He often had responsible jobs among the farmers in the community. In 1754 he met as a witness in a case involving a local inquest on Mo, and made it clear where the marking fences from the olden days had gone between Mo and Midthus. When he married for the third time, he moved to his wife's farm, Nedre Byrkjeland. (N. Byrkjeland 111)

Rykkje 140.

Torstein Olavson Rykkje 160 1608 - 1669
M. to Anna Trondsd. Tveit d. before 1660
Children:
   a. Trond b. 1648 d. 1721
   b. Olav b. 1653 d. 1721
   c. Marita b. 1656 d. 1729
M. to Ragnhild Jonsdt. 161 1623 - 1709
Child:
   d. Asgaut b. 1665 d. 1718

Torstein was the farmer of the inner farm on Rykkje from 1634 on. In 1647 he farmed half of the farm, but didn't own any of it. In 1657 he was farmer here together with Berse Person. They each had their own living place. Torstein fed a horse, 11 cows, 10 goats, and 11 sheep. In 1666 his tithe was 3 mæler. Torstein inherited, by way of his children, 7 pund butter in Svartveit from their grandfather Trond Larson of Tveit.
Teigland 110.

Sjur Ivarson Teigland\textsuperscript{162} 1620 - 1700
M. Brita Navesdt. Øvre Vik\textsuperscript{163} 1626 - 1695
(Øvre Vik 106 c)
Children: a. Nils b. 1650 d. He was drafted into the military in 1675 and was in Capt. Buchenhapt’s company.
   b. Ingeleiv b. 1652 d. 1734
   c. Guro b. 1654 d. 1728
   d. Johannes b. 1655 d. 1702
   e. Ivar b. 1660 d.
   f. Nave b. 1664 d. 1690 unmarried.
   g. Ågot b. 1667 d. 1697
   h. Ingebjørg b. 1670 d. 1742
Sjur leased half of Teigland from the church’s ombudsman in 1641. The rest was owned by an individual. He made a rich marriage and did well for himself. He was a respected man in the community and had several responsible community jobs. He was a juror in 1678. In the 1660s he was the church ombudsman, and in 1663 he did some repairs on the church. He then set two oak crosses on the tower and paid for wooden shutters for the windows and a new lock for the church door. In 1689 he was guardian for Sjur Steine, the grandchild of his brother-in-law, and that year he sued the child’s step-father because he hadn’t paid the taxes on the farm Steine that (young) Sjur would own. At the settlement after Brita Navesdt. died there was quite a bit of silver even after the children had each got their share. In Sjur’s time there was 1 horse, and 16 head of cattle on the farm and he sowed 3 tunner grain. His tithe was 3 maelar in 1666. Sjur also owned an inheritance of \(\frac{1}{2}\) laup butter in Kyte on Voss and 2 pund butter in the farm Lid in the same community.

Soldal 111.

Brynjulf Kjetilson Øystese\textsuperscript{164} 1651 - 1700
M. 1674 to Gurid Åsmundsdtt. Soldal\textsuperscript{165} - 1695
(Soldal 110 a)
   b. Kristi b. 1676 d. 1706
   c. Åsmund b. 1681 d. 1720
   d. Anna b. 1683 d. 1747
Brynjulf came to Soldal in 1674 and that year his taxes were unpaid. This was also the case later, so it is probable that he was rather poor. He was a tenant farmer there under Johannes Røo’s heirs in Sunnhordland. The debt was 3 spann butter.
Rykkje 114.

Sjur Steinson Bjotveit 168 --1694  (Bjotveit 134 c, see p.87)
M. Marita Bjørnesdt. Rykkje 169 1645 - 1712 (Rykkje 113 a)
Children:
  a. Ingebjorg b. 1667 d. 1752 unmarried, lived on Rykkje
  b. Dordei b. 1668 d. 1717  (Nygard 105)
  c. Håvard b. 1668 d. 1745  (Rykkje 126)
  d. Stein b. 1670 d. 1694 unmarried.
  e. Kari b. 1677 d. 1707  (Bergstø 105)
  f. Bjørne b. 1682 d. 1736  (Rykkje 115)
  g. Marita b. 1684 d. 1752 unmarried, lived on Rykkje.
  h. Geirmund b. 1692 d. 1704

Sjur himself owned Rykkje and used all of the farm undivided, for 2 lauper butter, 1½ lauper salt. In 1674 Sjur stood forth at the council and called the widow Unni Stuve to account because, contrary to an earlier promise, she had refused to relinquish the lease of Stuve to her son who was married to Sjur’s sister, so he and his wife didn’t know how to support themselves. In 1676 Sjur gave a brass light crown (chandelier) to the Øystese church.* When Sjur died his son got half the farm while his widow kept the other half. This section later went to the son Bjørne. Thus Rykkje was divided and has been since.

*The Rykkje crown was a little 6 armed light crown, the smallest of the 3 light crowns in the old Øystese church. With the church’s approval it was sold to the painter Adolf Tidemann in 1868.

Klyve 107.

Hans Sjurson Klyve 170 1640 - 1719  (Klyve 106 b)
Married Ingegerd Eiriksdt. Steinsto 171 1646 - 1686 (Steinstø 108 c, see p.81)
Children:
  a. Sjur b.1677 d.1714 In 1706 he was a soldier in Capt. Bryggemann’s company. Later he served on the fleet and died in Copenhagen.
  b. Turid b. 1677 d. 1751  (Rykkje 115)
  c. Arne b. 1680 d. 1741  (Mo V. 129)
  d. Hogne b. 1684 d. 1721  (Klyve 108)
  e. Kari b. 1686 d. 1742  (Sandven 239)

Hans was a sailor in his youth. He also served as a soldier in the king’s flotilla in the 1660s, and witnessed later in court that he was present when Olav Larsson of Eidfjord died and was buried in Copenhagen. Hans was a tenant farmer in 1671. He owed taxes several times at that time. We find him named as juror several times, and in the war time of 1709 -18 he was the man who was in charge of recruiting soldiers from the community.
Øystese 152.

Olav Kjetilson Øystese (the old)\textsuperscript{172} 1639 - 1706 (Øystese 151 b, see p.?)

M. Ragna Oddmundsdtt. Fykse\textsuperscript{173} 1636 - 1722 (Fykse 173 b)

Children: a. Guro b. 1664 d. 1748 (Laupsa 152)
    b. Kjetil b. 1667 d. 1723 (Teigland 111)
    c. Oddmund b. 1672 d. 1722 (Børve 208)
    d. Mikjell b. 1680 d. 1745 (Øystese 153)

In 1661 Olav got the lease on half of the land his father had used. The other half his father kept and later his stepmother farmed it, and these sections were never under the same management again. Olav built much on his farm and he owned several of the houses on both his home and the summer pasture. At the settlement after he died there were resources worth 115 riksdalar, but many of the people who had worked for him claimed a large cut of the estate because Olav hadn't paid them while he lived. Ragna was an illegitimate daughter of Oddmund Oddmundson Fykse.

Nedre Byrkjeland 108.

Arne Geirmundson Nedre Byrkjeland\textsuperscript{174} 1656-1682 (Nedre Byrkjeland 107a)

M. to Ingegerd Monsdt.\textsuperscript{175} (She was half sister to Torlak Neteland.)

Children: a. Kari b. 1675 d. 1746 (Teigland 111)
    b. Geirmund b. 1682 d. 1706 unmarried.

Arne ran half of the farm during his life. The rest his father had. He inherited his father's part of Berge, and this part went to his daughter Kari, who lived there in the end.

* Her death wasn't entered into the church books, but in 1736 there was an entry "Ingeber Bircheland" dead at 81 years of age. That is probably a mistake and should be Ingegier. The birth year would then be 1655 and that seems to compare well with the half brother Torlak, who must have been born in 1651 or 1652.
Øystese III.

Torbjørn Olavson Øystese\textsuperscript{176} 1627 - 1698

M. Helga Toresdt. Øystese - 1661 (Øystese 242 b)

Child: a. Geirtrud b. 1658 d. 1706 (Øystese 133)

M. 1663 the widow Anna Olavsdt. Fykse\textsuperscript{177} -1687 (Fykse 111 d)

Children: b. Helga b. 1664 d. 1747 (Nedre Aksnes 148)
c. Olav b. 1666 d. 1733 (Øystese 112)
d. Guro b. 1671 d. 1706 (Hovland 109)
e. Olav b. 1669 d. 1699 (Børve 179)
f. Nils b. 1671 d. 1754 (Skutlaberg 139)
g. Synneva b. 1676 d. 1708

On the 20th of December 1664 Torbjørn leased from the pastor Hans Hansen land worth 2½ lauper butter in Øystese that the widow Kristi gave up for 24 riksdaler, except the 1½ "lb" in butter he had brought in before(?)\textsuperscript{++}. At first Torbjørn lived in Toretunet on Øystese. He was a tenant farmer there, and in 1657 he had 2 cows and 3 sheep, but he was also owner of a sailing boat. With his second marriage he got control of the part of this farm that came to bear his name for a hundred years. In 1667 he had here 24 head of cattle and one horse, and he sowed 7½ tunner grain. Viøy pastor's board was the land owner. The tax on the farm was 3½ lauper butter. In 1680 Torbjørn and his co-heirs were charged by the tax collector for some money for a settlement. Torbjørn was probably a prosperous man and was often used for public duties in the community. With his first wife he inherited 9 marker butter in Vangdal.

\textsuperscript{++} The last part of this sentence was written in the old Danish so I'm not sure of the translation.

Litlås 146.

Olav Person Fresvik\textsuperscript{178} 1636 - 1695 (Ullensvang, Fresvik 150 e)
(He was probably the son of Per Sjurson Sandven (b. 1585) (Sandven 234 b)
M. to Brita Samsonsdt.

b. Guro b. d. She married Lars Kristofferson Djonno.
(Kinsarvik Djønno 120)

M. 1671 to Gyrid Ivarsdt. Sætveit\textsuperscript{179} 1641 - 1724 (Litlås 147)
(Parents: Ivar Trondson Sætveit\textsuperscript{358} and Brita Sjursdt. Bondhus.\textsuperscript{359})

Children: c. Ivar b. 1671 d.
d. Brita b. 1677 d. 1762 (Øystese 112)
Olav came to Litiås around 1660 and he owned the half of the farm that he used. It was old Sandven property that he had inherited. In 1666 he paid 3 mælar in tithe. He wasn’t especially well off. He often was late with his taxes, and when he died the estate was valued at 97 riksdalar. The widow Gyrid was married to someone on Heradstveit (Heradstveit 134) and died on Øystese with her daughter.

Laupsa 128.

Hans Mikjellson Nesthus184 1659 - 1729 (Nesthus 126 c)
M. to the widow Ingebjørg Monsdt.
M. 1691 to Olavsdt. Øvsthus185 1665 - 1746 (Øvst.115 c)
Children: a. Mikjell b. 1692 d. 1782 (Laupsa 129)
b. Olav b. 1694 d. (Laupsa 130)
c. Ingebjørg b. 1697 d. She lived in 1720. (Laupsa 130)
d. Sjur b. 1701 d. same year.
e. Nils b. 1703 d. 1785 (Torpe 146)
f. Marita b. 1709 d. 1752 (Kvamsøy 105)

Hans got the lease from Mr. Elias in Vikøy in 1682. The debt was 1 laup, 1 spann butter. He was consistently late with his taxes up until the 1680s. Later he seems to have done better. In 1725 he met as a witness in a case about the trade between Torpe and Øystese, but then was so old and crippled that he didn’t want to go up to the place.

TYRVIK

#186-187 are Torkjell Torsteinson Tufto & Marita Larsdt. Tyrvik.
I don’t know where they are from.

Sandven 133.

Torstein Hansson Mo188 1659 - 1693 (Mo [Vikøy] 142 b)
M. 1686 Kristi Håkonsdt. Sandven189 1663 - 1748 (Sandven 116 c)
Children: a. Guro b. 1687 d. 1766 (Kjosås 144)
b. Hans b. 1689 d. 1706
(c. Håkon b. 1692 d. 1781 (Sandven 135)

Tostein leased half of Håkon Steinson’s farm and lived there. He worked in the cattle trade in addition and did well at that. One time he was accused on the pretext that this work was unlawful. It had to do with the marketing of bucks. Torstein had various responsible jobs. When he died he was the ombudsman for Vikøy church along with Lars Brigtson Skeie. They did much repair work on the church, including splitting 3000 oak shingles for the roof.
Århus 122.

**Gunnar Hansson Århus**<sup>190</sup> 1664 - 1720

M. 1692 **Herborg Torleivsdt. Steine**<sup>191</sup> 1673 - 1749

Children:
- a. **Jorunn** b. 1695 d. 1742
- b. **Ingegerd** b. 1697 d. 1767
- c. **Torleiv** b. 1699 d. 1773
- d. **Synneva** b. 1701 d.
- e. **Hans** b. 1703 d.
- f. **Olav** b. 1706 d. 1726
- g. **Johannes** b. 1708 d. 1744

(Århus 121 b) (Steine 220 c) (Sandven 135) (Sandven 160) (Århus 123) (Kaldestad 111) (Århus 124) (Steine 279)

Gunnar first got the lease on one part of his father's farm, but in 1707 he got the deed on property worth 1 laup, 8 marker butter in Århus after his father. During Gunnar's ownership all of Århus burned down, and he lost all that he owned. He then met at the court and asked for an easing of the taxes. In 1712 Gunnar had to report as a national guardsman with flint and sword. Gunnar did well on his farm.

Herborg ran the farm for several years as a widow, and when she gave up the farm, she wanted to divided it between her sons Torleiv and Hans. Torleiv didn't want this because he was the oldest and wanted it all, so there was a bitter fight between him and his mother. Finally the pastor got himself mixed into it, trying to mediate, and it ended up that the mother had to yield.

**Melstveit 106.**

**Helge Kjetilson Øystese**<sup>194</sup> 1655 - 1713

Married **Guro Jonsdt. Melstveit**<sup>195</sup> 1654 - 1705

Children:
- a. **Guro**, b. 1680 d. 1743
- b. **Ingeleiv**, b. 1682 d. 1726
- c. **Kristi**, b. 1684 d. 1760
- d. **Ingebjørg**, b. 1686 d. 1771
- e. **Ingrid**, b. 1688 d. 1771
- f. **Ågot**, b. 1690 d. 1740

(Oystese 151 e, see p.86) (Melstveit 102b) (Melstveit 108) (Melstveit 117) (Laupsa 115) (Rykkje 154) (Bjotveit 153) (Flotve 109)

Helge leased Melstveit in 1677, but gradually bought one section of the farm after the other. Finally for 2 pund butter he bought the lease rights from Mr. Henrik Undall in 1704 and was owner. Helge is one of those we often find mentioned from this time. He was involved in a whole series of transactions of various types and was, among other things, a juror. He seems to have had a leader's position among the farmers in the community. He was prosperous in his use of the farm and after he died there were 122 riksdaler, and still the 6 daughters got substantial dowries. In 1712 he was married a 2nd time to the widow, Synneva Arnesdotter Torpe, and lived there his last years.
Froestad 112.

Lars Arneson Reistveit\textsuperscript{198} 1653 - 1713

M. 1676 Kristi Larsdtt. Torpe\textsuperscript{199} 1656 - 1731

Children: a. Ingebjørg b. 1682 d. 1731
     b. Lars b. 1784 d. 1754
     c. Anna b. 1687 d. 1756
     d. Sjur b. 1689 d. 1756
     e. Arne b. 1691 d. 1766
     f. Sigrid b. 1695 d. 1740
     (Reistveit 117 a)
     (Torpe 127 c)
     (Børve 208)
     (Froestad 113)
     (Rykkje 126)
     (Froestad 114)
     (Klyve 109)
     (Berge 125)

Lars came to Froestad in 1682 and at that time used half of the farm as a tenant farmer. In 1689 he bought a section of the farm worth 1 pd butter. The seller isn’t mentioned. He didn’t have an easy time on the farm and was often reminded about his taxes and payments.

Skar 104.

Nils Eirikson Øystese\textsuperscript{204} 1620 - 1720

Married to Anna Isaksdt. Skår\textsuperscript{205}

Children: a. Marita, b. 1655 d. 1736
     b. Eirik, b. 1666 d. 1740
     c. Isak, b. 1668 d. 1749
     (Øystese 198 b)
     (Skår 102 a)
     (Skår 105)
     (Botnen 151)

Nils is mentioned in Skår from 1659 on. He paid nothing in grain tithe, but it was listed that he had 8 cows. Tradition tells that Nils was as strong as a bear. When he was around 70 years old he carried a barrel of salt from the landing to the farm. At 85 years of age he was blind, but got his sight back when he was around 100. Nils was adept at different types of woodworking. He inherited 1/3 of the farm with his wife, the rest Olav Sjurson Tolo owned and he controlled the lease.

Sketch of old wooden chest brought from Norway by friends of the Skaar family.
Tveit (Øystese) 110.

Trond Larsson Tveit\(^{26}\) 1650 - 1700

M. 1673 Ranveig Rikolvsdt. Sponheim\(^{27}\) 1651 - 1721

Children:  
- a. Ragnhild b. 1674 d. 1713  
- b. Rikolv b. 1676 d. 1720 He was a captain and owned a freighter that sailed the open seas. He sailed the ship "Håbet" to St. Martin in 1702. Later he was captain on the ship "de Hoop Van Bergen". He lived in Bergen and was married there. He bought his citizenship papers in 1702, and lived for a time in Copenhagen. He died on a trip to France in the city Bordeaux. At that time he was a childless widower.  
- c. Sjur b. 1679 d. 1757  
- d. Gudbrand b. 1631 d. 1717 He was a grenadier and served in the king's body guard. He lived later in Copenhagen and died there.  
- e. Birge b. 1683 d. 1718  
- f. Lars b. 1685 d. 1721 He was a sailor on the open seas in 1711. In 1721 it was said that he had recently died in a foreign country.  
- g. Jørund b. 1687 d. 1712 He was a sailor and died overseas.  
- h. Anna b. 1689 d. 1749  
- i. Guro b. 1689 d. 1726  
- j. Elias b. 1691 d. He was a sailor and served in the Danish-Norwegian fleet during the conflict with Sweden.  
- k. Rikolv, the younger b. 1694 d. 1716 He was "sailing" and lived in Bergen where he also died.  
- l. Anna, the younger b. 1695 d.  
- m. Hans b. 1697 d.  

Trond got the farm granted to him at the settlement after his father died in 1685. He also owned the lease right to a farm in Ytre Ålvik. With his marriage he expanded his possessions with Tveit and Hjelmevoll in Ulvik. He also owned one lot in Holven. Trond did well in that and was a respected man in the community. His estate when he died was worth over 577 riksdalar. Trond was the ombudsman for the Øystese church in the 1670s. At that time he had a new altarpiece made for the church, probably the same that is still there, but was repaired in 1717.
Olav Sjovatson Kjosås\textsuperscript{212} 1637 - 1722 (Kjosås 132 a, see p.?)
M. 1664 widow Brita Larsdotter Berge (Rykkje)\textsuperscript{213} 1622 - 1668 (B. 139 & Rykkje 111c)
Children:
\begin{enumerate}[a.]
\item Brigte b. 1664 -
\item Trond b. 1666 d. 1745 (Bergstø 105)
\end{enumerate}
M. 1668 to Ragna Åmundsdotter Mo [Øystese] 1647 - 1727 (Mo [Øystese] 108 d)
Children:
\begin{enumerate}[c.]
\item Brita b. 1669 d. 1734 (Rykkje 126)
\item Geirtrud b. 1675 d. 1748 (Steine 134)
\item Åmund b. 1677 d. 1742 (Melstveit 108)
\item Torstein b. 1685 d. 1760 (Børve 209)
\item Johannes b. 1689 d. 1744 (Melstveit 118)
\item Knut b. 1692 d. 1783 (Flotve 109)
\end{enumerate}

Olav leased Berge from Geirmund Arneson Byrkjeland and his heirs. This part of Berge, Oppitun, was always afterward a separate farm with a tax of 1 laup butter and 1 hide. Brita Larsdotter who was married to Olav Sjovatson in 1664, had the company of her daughter who was married the same day to a man on Mo. The wedding was on Sunday and continued several days. To celebrate so long was against the law and the orders, and the two bridegrooms had to pay a fine to the bailiff. Olav was a juror in 1691. In 1703 he helped survey the house owned by Halsnøy Monastery in Kvam.
Fykse 189.

Olav Oddmundson Fykse\(^{16}\) b. 1626 - 1696  
M. to Kristi Olavsdt. Flatabø\(^{17}\) 1641 - 1672  
Child:  
  a. **Olav** b. 1672 d. 1674  
M. to Kristi Oddsdt. Øystese 1649 - 1689  
Children:  
  a. **Odd** b. 1675 d. 1710 unmarried. He served on Øystese in 1705.  
  b. **Nils** b. 1677 d. 1719  

Olav got the lease on 1/3 of Fykse, Initun (inner yard) around 1660. In 1673 he was a juror for Rosendal. He probably had a hard time with money, and had trouble managing his taxes.

Fonneland 116.

Lars Sjovatson Kjosås\(^{20}\) 1657 - 1713  
M. to Anna Sjursdt. Steine\(^{21}\) -1688  
Children:  
  a. **Jon** b. 1680 d. 1766  
  b. **Sjur** b. 1682 d. 1733  
  c. **Olav** b. 1684 d. 1749  
  d. **Sjovat** b. 1688 d. 1722  
M. 1691 to **Ingegerd Asgautsdt. Hovland** 1655-1735  
Children:  
  e. **Anna** b. 1692 d. 1774  
  f. **Lars** b. 1695 d. 1724 unmarried. He was a soldier in 1724.  
  g. **Asgaut** b. 1699 d. 1766  

Lars got the lease on Fonneland in 1691 from the heirs to Herman Eliasson. Later he bought the pastor Gelmeiden’s farm, so Lars was a tenant farmer under the Vikóy pastor. It doesn’t look as if Lars did very well, and the pastor was after him for cutting the forest.
**Nedre Aksnes 148**

**Sjur Torsteinson **Nedre Vik**222 1655 - 1723**

M. 1690 Helga Torbjørnsdt. Øystese**223 1664-1747**

Children: a. Anna b. 1691 d. 1776  
  b. Domhild b. 1694 d. 1770  
  c. Olav b. 1697 d. 1782  
  d. Torbjørn b. 1700 d. 1753  
  e. Johannes b. 1704 d. same year.  
  f. Helga b. 1704 d. same year.

(Nedre Vik 107 h)  
(Øystese 111 b, see p.66)  
(Nesthus 129)  
(Fonneland 117)  
(N. Aksnes 149)  
(Øvre Byrkjeland 101)

Sjur used his father's farm in Nedre Vik for some years, but in 1696 he moved to Aksnes and took the farm there after Lars Torbjørnson, who then was impoverished, and probably in bad health. In 1700 Sjur bought the farm from the judge Func for 124 riksdalar. He seems to have managed well here, but it was said that he was weak in health in his older years.

**Skålheim 108.**

**Jon Rasmusson Skålheim**238 1653 - 1727

M. 1675 Synneva Torsteinsdt. Nesthus**239 1655-1730**

Children: a. Anna b. 1676 d. 1741  
  b. Rasmus b. 1681 d. 1749  
  c. Johannes b. 1684 d. 1759  
  d. Brita b. 1687 d. 1767  
  e. Torstein b. 1690 d. same year.  
  f. Torstein b. 1692 d. 1720 He was drafted into the military field in 1711 when he served under Jakob Vilding. Later he was sent home wounded and he never got his health back.

(Skalheim 107 b)  
(Nesthus 108 a)  
(Valland 140)  
(Skalheim 109)  
(Rykkje 154)  
(Øyste 153)

Jon began farming on Skålheim in 1674 when he was required to pay taxes. He met with the court as a juror several times, in 1691-1701 and again in 1719. Jon was a powerful man and was active until old age. One time he was set to watch over two thieves and vagabonds that Samson Råen, the sheriff, had arrested. In the middle of the night they broke out and took to the woods, but Jon overtook one, knocked him down and got him back in jail. At that time he was 52 years old. In 1703 an inspection was held on his house. He was then ordered to put new sod on the stabbur (storage shed) roof and to put planks on the walls. Otherwise the house was good.
Fykse 174.

Tore Oddmundson Fykse244 1640 - 1717  (Fykse 173 e, see p.89)
M. to Synneva Persdt. Klyve245 1655 - 1739  (Klyve 140 c)
Children:  a. Oddmund b. 1675 d. 1748  (Fykse 211)
b. Brita b. 1677 d. 1709  (Bjørke 112)
c. Ingebjørg b. 1677 d. 1738  (Steine 250)
d. Anna 1683 d. 1755  (Ø. Vik 112)
e. Ingrid b. 1686 d. 1772  (Klyve 108)
f. Per b. 1689 d. 1766  (Fykse 175)
g. Guro b. 1698 d. 1785  (Mo Ø. 112)
h. Henrik b. 1701 d. 1703  

Tore is mentioned as living on Fykse, Initun (inner yard), from 1675 on. He was taxed on 2/3 of that which his father had used. The other third belonged to his half-brother Olav. Tore’s farm was called Storstova (Big cottage) and his brother’s was called Vetlastova (Little cottage). It seems to have been the size of the farm that gave the farms their names. Tore is the first sheriff for Rosendal that we know about, and he had that appointment all his days. He was apparently a respected man in the community and had a little more knowledge than most people. At the settlement after he died there were several books, and we also know that the sheriff was a good writer. He did well on his farm. In 1711 the oldest son, Oddmund, leased half of Storstova and built an equipment house separately. Now in reality it was no longer a “storstova” because the farm was divided into thirds, but the name was used no less. Oddmund’s farm was named Nordstova (north cottage), later Sjurstova (Sjur’s...). Tore owned an inheritance in Telstø of ½ laup, 9 marker butter.

Mo (Øystese) 111.

Olav Ingebrigtson (Skeie? Bru?)246 1652 - 1716  (Skeie 112 b)
M. 1686 widow Kristi Torleivsd. Steine247 1658 - 1685  (Steine 220 a, see p.94 & Mo 110)
Children:  a. Kristoffer b. 1683 d. 1743  (Steine 222)
b. Brita b. 1688 d. 1773  (Bjotveit 138)
c. Ámund b. 1690 d. 1733  (Mo [Øystese] 112)
d. Hogne b. 1694 d. 1701  
e. Torleiv b. 1698 d. same year.  
f. Gerd b. 1698 d. same year.  
g. Jorunn b. 1699 d. 1740  (Fykse 175)
Olav got the lease on the lektor's property, but also bought some land in the farm. When his wife got ownership in Steine he sold some of that to her co-heirs. When he died he owned property worth, altogether, 1 laup, 10½ marker butter. He was a prosperous man who owned a large herd of animals, good sea equipment, and silver worth 35 riksdalar. His whole estate came to 428 riksdalar. In 1687 Olav was sherrif, but in 1694 he had quit that job. Later he was often mentioned as a juror, and in 1703 he was on the survey committee that went over all the houses in the community that belonged to Halsnøys monastery.

Olav wasn't always so clean cut. Now and then we find him at court. Mr. Peder in Vikay, who owned Nedre Vik, sued him for having moved a fence back to where it first stood after having helped move it the first time. When the fence was moved, the pastor's tenant farmers in Vik had cut hay on the strip of land that had been common pasture land. (Olav must not have liked this.) When the pastor asked him if he had helped moved the fence back, Olav answered that he had agreed to moving the fence the first time, but he hadn't promised that the fence should stay on the new place all the time. *One doesn't know completely reliably about Olav's family. It seems most probable that he was the son of Brigt (Ingebrigt) Steingrimson Skeie. There is also speculation that he is the son of Ingebrigt Kristofferson Bru from Strandebarm. The seal he used and the name he gave his oldest son point in that direction. But his age doesn't match the son of Ingebrigt Bru. He was born in 1658 while the sheriff must have been born in 1651 or 52. He was 64 years old when he died in 1716 and 50 years old in 1701. These two statements agree completely so one must believe this is right. In a tax list of inheritance taxes of 1661 from the state's archives there is, among other things: "Sal. (deceased) Brikt Skeie's children, three sons and one daughter, udj. (?) Skeie, with lease 1 pund butter 2½ marker." This seems to agree with the age of Olav Ingebrigtson that he could be number 2 in the group of children of Brigt Skeie and was named for his mother's father. In 1674 Olav and Erling Skeie and Olav Isaksen Steine (from Aksnes) had to pay 2 riksdalar in fine each because they got into a fight with one another and were equally guilty. One doesn't know of any other Olav on Skeie in 1674 of adult age. Even Olav Mo wrote "Ole Engebretson", but several times wrote Ole Brigtsen.

* Kjenge
A wooden drinking bowl

75
Bjotveit 136.

Mikjell Steinson Bjotveit\(^{250}\) 1656 - 1727
M. to Guro Arnesdt. Ytre Ålvik\(^{251}\) 1646 - 1733
Children:  a. Stein b. 1677 d. 1754  (Ytre Ålvik 160 b)
          b. Ragna b. 1680 d. 1711  (Bjotveit 138)
          c. Arne b. 1784 d. 1748  (Tveit Ø. 112)
          d. Trond b. 1687 d. 1754 (Bjotveit 134 g)
          e. Sjur b. 1690 d. 1717  (Storås 125)
          f. Ingeleiv b. 1692 d. 1704  (Mo [Vikøj] 107)
          g. Ranveig b. 1694 d. 1704 (Ytre Ålvik 162)

Mikjell had the lease on one parcel of land and owned one parcel--deeded 1699--in Bjotveit. In one case on Bjotveit it was said that Torstein Nilsson’s ancestors had cleared Bjotveit, but Mikjell's father had bought the clearing rights of one part of the farm.

Mo (Vikøj) 107.

Sjur Larsson Mo\(^{252}\) 1614 - 1683
M. to Ingegerd Nilsdt.\(^{253}\) 1616 - 1705
Children:  a. Lars b. 1650 d. 1733  (Mo [Vikøj] 106 a)
          b. Olav b. 1655 d. 1711 (Ytre Ålvik 190)
          c. Eivind b. 1658 d. 1741  (Ytre Ålvik 162)
          d. Nils b. 1666 d. 1733  (Mo [Vikøj] 108)
          e. Brita b. d. 1733  (Ytre Ålvik 137)

Sjur used land worth 1 laup butter in Mo from 1661 on. In 1663 Sjur had just died and the widow paid the tithe. Sjur probably lived in Ålvik for a time before he settled on Mo.

Herand.

Torgeir Endreson\(^{254}\) I have no further information on Herand, which is directly across the fjord from Øystese.
Chapter VIII
8th Generation

Laupsa 112.

Haktor Larsson (Valland?)\(^{256}\) 1595 - 1667
M. Guro Jonsdt. Laupsa\(^{257}\) ca. 1600 - 1692
Children: a. Jon b. 1621 d. 1683
b. Sella b. 1625 d. 1692 unmarried, on Laupsa.
c. Heige b. 1632 d. 1694
d. Oddmund b. 1635 d. 1699
e. Bjørne b. 1638 d. 1692

He served as a soldier for Nesthus division in 1666 and was sued by the legdsman (military district overseer), Mikjell Nilsson, because he hadn't paid back the compensation he had received from the division, but took service elsewhere. Bjørne later settled in Strandebarm.

Haktor came to Laupsa in 1620 and took over the farm after Jon. In 1647 he farmed land worth 1 1/2 lauper butter, 1 1/2 hide in the farm. That was half of Laupsa. In 1657 he had 10 head of cattle, a horse, and 12 sheep, and in 1666 he paid 3 mælar in tithe. He was late with his land taxes when he died. The widow, Guro Jonsdt., was married again to Kjosis, and then Lars Torlakson in Vikøy demanded that her new husband, Hallgeir Arneson, pay this debt to the pastor's board, that was owner of Laupsa.

Flatabø 105.

Olav Olavson Fykse\(^{258}\) - 1664
M. ?? Jakobsdt. Flatabø\(^{259}\) - 1679
Children: a. Signy b. 1636 d. 1693
b. Olav b. 1638 d. 1741
c. Kristi b. 1641 d. 1672
d. Inga b. 1649 d.
e. Jakob b. 1651 d. 1725
f. Geirtrud b. 1654 d. 1732 unmarried, on Flatabø.

Olav is mentioned on Flatabø from 1642 on. But in 1664 he is mentioned as deceased. In 1679 there was a settlement after the widow. In 1647 Olav farmed land worth 1 1/2 laup butter, 1 goat skin. The farm had been a deserted farm. After Olav died, Flatabø was divided between his two sons, Olav and Jakob.
Neteland 107.

Asbjørn Olavson Neteland\textsuperscript{260} 1618 - (Neteland 106 a)
M. Brita Sveinsdt. Øvre Byrkjeland\textsuperscript{261} (Øvre Byrkjeland 98 d)
Children: a. Olav b. 1654 d. 1729
b. Sjur b. 1656 d.
c. Ingeleiv b. 1664 d. 1740 unmarried. She died on Tveit in Øystese with her brother's daughter.

Asbjørn began to farm Neteland in 1653, and used half the farm with his father. In 1657 he had 10 cows, a horse, and 4 sheep on his section, and in 1667 he and his mother together, who was then a new widow, had 2 horses and 24 head of cattle. On the tax rolls for that year the tax was increased by $\frac{1}{2}$ lauper butter, so the tax was then $\frac{3}{2}$ lauper butter. In 1674 Asbjørn owed much tax. In 1682 he was still on the farm.

Kjosås 132.

Sjovat Sjurson\textsuperscript{262} ca. 1600 - 1693
M. 1638 widow Geirtrud Kjosås
Children: a. Olav b. 1638 d. 1722 (Berge 151)
b. Sjur b. 1638 d. 1676 (Indre Álvik 176)
M. Anna Oddmundsdtt. Berge\textsuperscript{263} (Skåre) (Berge 108 b)
Children: c. Jon b. 1648 d. in the king's service ca. 1677.
d. Geirtrud b. 1651 d. 1733 She married Øystein Oddmundson from Urheim. (Ullensvang, Helleland 240)
e. Torstein b. 1653 d. 1706 (Steine 275)
f. Sigrid b. 1655 d. 1695 (Valland 161)
g. Lars b. 1657 d. 1713 (Fonneland 116)
h. Gunnhild b. 1659 d. 1740 (Torpe 129)
i. Brita b. 1661 d. She married and lived on Nestås in Granvin.
j. Gyrid b. 1663 d. 1742 (Neteland 108)

Sjovat came to Kjosås in 1638 and used half the farm there. In 1657 he had 2 horses, 17 cows, 4 goats, and 24 sheep. In 1645 he built a new dwelling house on the farm which stood until 1849. On the crossbeam in the cottage stood S.S.S. and the above mentioned year. (1645) According to tradition the timber for this new cottage was cut in Vik-marki in Jondal and carried over the fjord on the ice. Sjovat didn't do well. In 1646 he is listed among the impoverished farmers.
Skaar 105.

Eirik Nilsson Skårr\textsuperscript{264} 1666 - 1740 \\
Married 1694 to Anna Eiriksdt. Steinstø\textsuperscript{265} 1665-1731 \\
Children: a. Anna, b. 1697 d. 1700 \\
           b. Nils, b. 1701 d. 1768 \\

Eirik was a tenant farmer on Skår in 1701. In 1709 he bought, for 2 pund butter, the lease right from Gunnar Person Ovre Vik, who had inherited it from his grandfather, Olav Tolo. Eirik was a juror in 1721 and 1730.

Berge 112.

Oddmund Askjellson Berge\textsuperscript{266} 1667 - 1733 \\
Married 1691 to Synneva Sveinsdtr. Norheim\textsuperscript{267} (Djonne) 1669 - 1756 \\
Children: a. Anna, b. 1693 d. 1758 \\
           b. Marita, b. 1693 d. same year \\
           c. Johannes, b. 1701 d. 1771 \\
           d. Ingrid, b. 1704 d. 1725 Unmarried. \\
           e. Hallstein, b. 1708 d. 1779 \\
           f. Lars, b. 1712 d. 1778 \\

Oddmund bought his father's farm from his co-heirs and leased some of Halsnøy property which adjoined his land, and lived here, but Lars Askjellson's son owned the birthright and lease right, and that he sold to his uncle, Hallstein, in 1726 for 23 riksdalar. With an inspection of his house on the Halsnøy property in 1702 it showed that Oddmund was an orderly man who kept everything in good condition.

The fjord horse is a small, light colored horse used in western Norway.
Jon Olavson Fykse to Inga Olavsdt. Children:

- a. Olav b. 1643 d. 1731
- b. Gyrid b. 1645 d. 1732
- c. Sigrid b. 1647 d. 1708
- d. Åsa b. 1649 d. 1714
- e. Signy b. 1659 d. 1737

Jon was living on Fykse in 1645 and farmed all of the south yard together with his father. The tax on the farm was 1½ lauper, 17½ mark butter, 1½ lauper salt and 1 hide. Of this they owned property worth just 1 pund, 2 mark butter and 4 pund salt themselves. In 1657 Jon had 1 horse, 14 cows, and 16 sheep, and in 1666 he paid 6 mæler in tithe. Then he ran the south yard of the farm together with his son.

Jon probably never ran the whole place by himself. When his father moved to Ulvik around 1664, Olav, the younger, then took his place. Then Jon let his part go to his oldest daughter, and with that the south yard of Fykse was divided into two separate farms. Jon was probably a strong, massive person. In the year 1700 when he was 88 years old, he met as a witness in a case about (land) trading on Utletveit and was among those on the border in the field. In his best condition he was a man who didn't let others tread upon his toes without singing out. In a wedding on Berge he and Eirik Steinsto got into a fight. Eirik lost, and Jon had to offer a buck to be taken to be used for the king's bailiff. In 1674 the bailiff complained that Jon persistently manifested himself "unwilling with the lawful judge", and when the bailiff Hans Hansson was dead, Jon still owed considerable fines, which Jon thought he had settled up, but he was not completely sure because there were so many. Jon owned an inheritance worth 1 pund butter in Neteland together with his co-heirs. Ivar Sponheim later owned this part together with Mons Sekse, who probably is the same man as the one who was married to the daughter of Mr. Torlak in Vikøy. These were the parents of Torlak Monsson Neteland.

Farmer's axe from 17th century. Originally was for defense, but later used as a type of status symbol.
Eirik Nilsson Norheim 1620 - 1679

M. Turid Eriksd. Øystese

Children: a. Guro b. d. 1694
b. Olav b. 1640 d. 1700
c. Ingegerd b. 1646 d. 1686
d. Anna b. 1653 d. 1740

M. ?

Children: a. Guro b. d. 1694
b. Olav b. 1640 d. 1700
c. Ingegerd b. 1646 d. 1686
d. Anna b. 1653 d. 1740

Eirik began farming in Steinstø in 1645. In 1647 he farmed all of it, worth 1 1/2 lauer butter, 1 1/2 hide. The land owner was the lektor in Bergen. In 1657 Eirik had 2 horses, 18 cows, 13 goats, and 20 sheep, and in 1666 he paid 3 mælar grain in tithe. Eirik owned a square sailed yacht that he used for freighting to the city. He was at times sued for taxes, but more often he was sued for fighting and mismanagement of business and conduct. He is mentioned as a juror in 1633.

Lars Torbjørnson on Midthus mentioned 1626-1646.

M. Marita mentioned as a widow in 1647.

Children: a. Torbjørn b. 1624 d. 1688
b. Marita b. 1629 d. 1718
c. Helga b. d.
d. Jakob b. 1637 d.

Lars is mentioned as resident on Midthus in 1626 and then farmed the whole farm, worth 1 laup butter, 2 goat skins. In 1647 the widow was farming there and Lars had recently died, but she didn't own anything in the farm. Lars Torsnes owned the property which was worth 1/2 laup butter and 1/3 goat skin. Olav Reiseter and Torstein Sandven in Odda parished owned a couple of smaller parts.
Hovland 107.

Brynjulf Vikingson Steine mentioned 1620 - 1643 (Steine 146 e)
M. (The widow of Sjur Sveinson? He must then have been a widower himself.)
Child: a. Viking b. 1603 d. 1667 (Hovland 108)

Brynjulf was a tenant farmer on Steine before he came to Hovland. In 1606 he had to meet at court for fighting with Knut Steine. He escaped then with 1 mark in fine. In 1620 he came to Hovland and had the farm there for some years then. Brynjulf had control of the whole farm, but when he quit farming, the farm was divided. His son Viking got 2/3, and Arne Rosseland, probably a son-in-law got 1/3. In 1624 Brynjulf owned inheritance in Bleie together with Jakob Steine and Erling Laupsa.

Øystese 109.

Svein Person Øystese 1603 - 1662 (Øystese 108 a)
M. Synneve She paid three years lease to the pastor in Vikøy for ½ laup butter in Øystese in 1664. Torbjørn Olavson had the lease on the other.
Children: a. Marita b. 1622 d. 1705 (Hovland 108)
   b. Per b. 1625 d. 1707 (Klyve 140)
   c. Rasmus b. d. 1662 (Øystese 110)
*Same as #980. **Same as #981.

Svein began farming on Øystese, the part belonging to the pastor's board, in 1625 and he gave 5 ort in land tax then. Svein and Ivar owned a part in Skeie. It was probably inherited through their mother. Svein also owned 2 lauper 18 mark butter in Kyte at Voss. In 1647 he farmed land worth 2½ lauper on Øystese. In 1657 he had 2 horses, 24 head of cattle, and 22 sheep.

Ytre Byrkjeland (106 a)

Mikjell Birgeson Ytre Byrkjeland It is not known where he lived, but his son was Birge on Valland. (Valland 113)

Skeie 114.

Lars Brigtson Skeie 1656 - 1734 (Skeie 112 c, see p.101)
M. 1685 Sigrid Torsteinsd. Nesthus 1662 - 1729 (Nesthus 108 d, see p.100)
Children: a. Brigt b. 1687 d. 1762 (Hellestveit 110)
   b. Torstein b. 1690 d. same year (Øystese 184)
   c. Herborg b. 1695 d. 1774 (Skeie 115)
   d. Torstein b. 1695 d. 1745
   e. Arne b. 1697 d. 1790 from smallpox
   f. Guttorm b. 1699 d. 1701
Lars came to farm on Skeie around 1680 and owned his land and prospered. In 1692 he paid an inheritance tax of \( \frac{1}{2} \) laup butter, \( \frac{1}{3} \) hide. He was a juror in 1703, 06, & 12 and had other tasks. Thus he was also ombudsman for the church in the 1690s. And according to the word from the king he paid out 1 riksdal of the church's funds to rebuild the Finnoy pastor's farm. He also got new clappers for the church bells and set in new beams to support the church loft. It was also in his time that they laid new board roof on the tower and new gable boards over the whole roof. In 1718 he, along with Bård Steine, was ordered to levy a day tax in the parish.

Neteland 137.

Torlak Monsson\(^{314}\) b. ca. 1652 d. 1727 (Vikøy 140 a)
M. to ??
M. 1687 to Kari Hansdt. Århus\(^{315}\) 1666 - 1731 (Neteland 138)
Children: b. Mons b. 1688 d. 1765 (Neteland 138)
c. Isak b. 1690 d. 1769 He was a soldier and was in the field in 1715-18. In the 1720s he served on Norheim, was weak in health and had to go on welfare in his old age. He died on Steine.
d. Kari b. 1691 d. 1783 (Hellestveit 110)
e. Hans b. 1693 d. He was married to Anna Johs.dt. Heradstveit and lived on Heradstveit in Jondal.
f. Olav b. 1693 d. He was a soldier and was in the field in 1715, wasn't heard from in the home community again.

Torlak had become owner of Neteland in 1683, when he sold the land on half of Neteland to his neighbor, Olav Asbjørnson. This deed was written by Torlak's own hand, so he had more knowledge and education than most people. Because Torlak was one of those who inherited the estate after Lars Torlakson on Hellestveit, he must have been a nephew (sister's son) to him and a grandson to the pastor Mr. Torlak in Vikøy and Karen Kristendsdt. Lind. Torlak had a half-sister, Ingegerd Monsdt. Byrkjeland. (Nedre Byrkjeland 108)
Torlak was often used as a witness and a signer on contracts and other documents. In 1718 and 23 he was a juror. Torlak was well off. The farm he owned was worth one laup butter, and the settlement after he died was worth 257 riksdalar. Each of the children had received 3 cows and 10 riksdalar inheritance.
Arne Olavson Nedre Byrkjeland 1641 - 1704
M. to the widow Ingebjorg Larsdt. Tolo 1684
M. 1685 to Ragna Hansdt. Mo 1654 - 1737
Children:
   a. Arne b. 1686 d. 1769
   b. Ingebjørg b. 1689 d. unmarried.
   c. Olav b. 1691 d. 1749

Arne got the deed on Mo in 1681. He did well on the farm. At the settlement after he
died there were resources worth 104 riksdalar. In 1685 Arne was ombudsman for Vikøy
church together with Hans Århus, and they had the church tarred with 5 tunner tar.
They also repaired the roof and the chairs in the church, and hired two men to dig the
soil away from the foundation timbers. They also contributed 2 riksdalar to build a new
church in Fredrikstad.

In 1690 Arne and the neighbors were accused by the tax collector Nils Knutson because
they had abandoned required work on the tax collector's farm, Børve. Arne gave the
following reason: the tax collector didn't give them the food and the costs of the journey
that they had the right to, just one meal a day, and that wasn't enough. They then lay
down their work and went home.

Torbjørn Nilsson Børve 1662 - 1712
M. 1684 Sigrid Håkonsdt. Tolo 1661 - 1729
Children:
   a. Nils b. 1685 d. 1718
   b. Ingegerd b. 1687 d. 1744
   c. Kristi b. 1690 d. 1736
   d. Sigrid b. 1694 d. 1761
   e. Herborg b. 1697 d. 1783
   f. Eli b. 1700 d. 1783
   g. Torbjørn b. 1704 d. 1705

Torbjørn began farming on Tolo in 1686 and ran the half of the farm that old Håkon had
controlled. In 1691 and 98 he is mentioned as a juror, and in 1703 he was on the
committee to inspect all the houses on the farms in Kvam that were Halsnøy property.
In 1705 Torbjørn was watching 2 criminals who were caught in Strandebarm after they
had stolen in Kvam. But the thieves got loose and ran into the woods. One of them was
captured again. Because of this Torbjørn and the other watchmen escaped rather
reasonably from this misfortune, which could have resulted in serious consequences for
them.
Rykkje 139.

Olav Sjurson Rykkje\textsuperscript{320} mentioned 1608 - 1645\hfill (Rykkje 138 c)

M. to ??\hfill (Rykkje 140)

Child: a. Torstein b. 1608 d.\hfill (Rykkje 140)

Olav is mentioned as living on Rykkje in 1624 when he owned 2½ pund butter, 1 sheep skin, and 1 laup salt in the farm. In addition he owned 8 mark butter, ¼ sheep skin, 2 pund salt in Hole on Vossestrand and ½ laup butter in Steine (in Sogn?). He also owned a little property in the farms Tveit, Strandebarm, Hellestveit on Voss and in Fykse, Rogdo, Berge, and Vikane. Olav was thus a very rich man. He was often mentioned as a juror and was a signer of official documents.

Teigland 109.

Ivar Sveinson Øystese\textsuperscript{324} \hfill (Øystese 107 a)

M. Kari Nilsdt.\textsuperscript{325} (She lived in 1671, but was then a widow.)\hfill (Nedre Vik 107)

Children: a. Domhild b. 1610 d. 1690 \hfill (Teigland 110)

b. Sjur b. 1620 d. 1700

*Same as #890. **Same as #891.

Ivar is mentioned on Teigland during the time 1609-58. At first he was a tenant farmer under the Øystese church and Rasmus Lauritzsen in Bergen. Later he must have bought property, for in 1641 his son leased half of Teigland from the Øystese church, but considered himself owner of the other.

In 1657 there were 1 horse, 8 head of cattle, 12 sheep, and 6 goats on the farm. The father and son farmed together. The farm had been a deserted farm. Ivar owned property in addition to his home farm. In 1615 he owned part of Kvarekvål and Klyve on Voss, and in Urheim, Sjur Steinson's farm, in Kinsarvik. In 1624 he also owned some in Odland and Hafskor in Fusa parish and a part in Fykse, the south yard. This last he owned together with his brother-in-law, Jakob.

Later Ivar and his brother, Svein Øystese, together inherited property in Skeie from their mother worth one spann butter. In 1645 Ivar paid a head tax for 4 persons.
Nave Olavson Øvre Vik\textsuperscript{326}\textsuperscript{*} 1585 - 1655  
M. 1611 Ingebjorg Johs.dt. Aga (Fykse)\textsuperscript{327}\textsuperscript{**}  
Children:  
a. Olav b. 1612 d. 1661  
b. Sjur b. d. 1696  
c. Brita b. d. 1695  
d. Gyrid b. d.  
e. Jorunn b. d. 1699  
f. Dordei b. 1633 d. 1709  
g. Ingegerd b. d.  
h. Synneva b. d.  
\textsuperscript{*} same as #886. \textsuperscript{**} same as #887.

He lived on Nesheim in Granvin.

Nave is mentioned from 1611 until 1654. He inherited part of Vik and owned additional property in many places around in the communities, partly alone and partly together with Olav Torbjørnson Sandven, who was probably related to him. Nave was, according to this, a really rich landowner in our community, and had a leader's role among the farmers because of this. From 1629 on he was ombudsman for the Øystese church. He then had a new chasuble built for the alter worth 18½ riksdalar. In 1644 he was asked to meet on "fjordungstinget" (the fjord assembly?) for managing the economic situation in the community. In addition he was a juror several times.

But he also had to work for himself. In 1611 he had to pay a 30 ridsdalar fine because he, who was an engaged boy, was having sex with his servant girl. It is possible that one of the children listed above is his illegitimate child.

Kjetil Mikjellson Øystese\textsuperscript{328} 1606 - 1670
M. to ??

Children:  
a. Pål b. 1637 d. (He lived in 1666.)  
b. Olav b. 1639 d. 1706  
c. Mikjell b. 1648 d.  
d. Brynjuly b. 1651 d. 1700  
e. Helge b. 1653 d. 1713  
f. Torstein b. 1656 d. 1721  

M. to Kristi Olavsdt. (from Herand) 1629 - 1704

Children:  
g. Olav b. 1658 d. 1751  
h. Sigrid b. 1664 d. 1716 unmarried, on Øystese.
Kjetil came with his equipment to Øystese in 1644 and later got the whole parcel for use. In 1657 he had 2 horses, 24 cattle, and in 1666 he paid 6½ mæler in tithe. His sons, Olav the elder and Olav the younger, later each got his part of the land when Kjetil quit farming. These farms have since always been separate. Kjetil was injured as an old man, so he was lame and had to use crutches. This was told in a court hearing later.

Soldal 110.

Åsmund Håkonson (Fosso) 330 ca. 1591 - 1677 (Fosso 107 b)
M. Kristi Ivarsdt. Hellestveis 331 (Hellestveis 107 c)

Children: a. Gurid b. d. 1695 (Soldal 111)
b. Anna b. d. (mentioned in 1696)

Åsmund was mentioned as living on Soldal in the time 1630-1670. In 1677 he was dead. In 1657 he had 1 horse, 10 head of cattle, and 5 sheep. In 1666 he paid 2 maeler in tithe. In 1669 he witnessed in a case about the dividing line between Øystese and Hellestveis. Åsmund was a tenant farmer. The land owner was Johannes Rø in Sveio and later his heirs. Åsmund lived as a tenant farmer on Øystese before he came to Soldal. He was poor and was listed among the impoverished farmers in 1645-46.

Bjotveit 134.

Stein Sjurson (Urheim?) 336 1598 - 1676 (Kinsarvik, Urheim 65 a)
M. Dorder 337

Children: a. Gabriel b. 1638 d. He was "knekt" (crooked, probably means lame.) in 1666.
c. Sjur b. d. 1694 (Rykkje 114)
d. Gunnar b. d. 1693
(e. Ragnhild b. d. (Bjotveit 135)
f. Oddmund b. 1654 d.
g. Mikjell b. 1656 d. 1727 (Bjotveit 136)

It isn't known for sure that Stein was from Urheim and the group of children (family) at Åm. Stein's dwelling place at Urheim, or Ystanes, doesn't tally with the list. However there are things that indicate that these are the same people who have been together. It is said that Stein bought the right to a cleared farm worth 3 spann butter in Bjotveit in 1650. He had then been a tenant on Bjotveit since 1637. In 1645 Stein paid head tax for 2 persons. In 1657 he had on his part of the farm 9 head of cattle and a horse, and in 1666 he gave 2½ mæler in tithe.
At first Bjørne had leased his father’s share of Børve, until Børve was taken as a tax collector’s farm around 1650. Then he moved to Rykkje and used one part of Utitun together with Asgaut. He himself owned property worth 2 ½ pund, 7 ½ mark butter in this section, and in 1657 he cared for 2 horses, 22 head of cattle, 10 goats, and 13 sheep here. Bjørne certainly had a leader’s position among the farmers in the community. He is mentioned several times as a witness and signer on deeds of conveyance and contracts. In 1642 and the years after he was ombudsman for the Øystese church together with Åmund Mo, and they undertook a large repair to the building. In 1662 Bjørne was Åmund’s successor as the sheriff’s ombudsman which he held until around 1670. In 1650 Bjørne called the law on Odd Hjelmevoll in Ulvik about a contract that Odd had made with Bjørne’s father, Jon Børve, and which Bjørne rejected as unlawful. In 1666 Bjørne witnessed that Lars Gunnarson Selsvik’s uncle had cleared the farm Telstø originally.

Sjur Larsson Klyve\(^{340}\) 1665

Married to Marita\(^{341}\) mentioned in 1666 as a widow. Children:

a. Lars b. 1636 d. 1667* Lived at Ystás in Granvin, (Klyve 107)
b. Hans b. 1640 d. 1719 (Skeie 179)
c. Olav b. 1646 d. Lived at Jyre in Granvin

d. Sigrid b. 1654 d. 1727 (Øvre Vik 111)
e. Nils b. 1662 d. 1721 (Ytre Ålvik 211)
f. Håvard b. 1667* d. 1695

\(^*\)This must be a mistake for his birth year if his father’s death date is correct.

Sjur is mentioned in Klyve in the time 1645-1665, when he died. The widow Marita was mentioned among those who owned boats in the community in 1666. Sjur must then have been a sailor or worked with ferrying wares to the city. There were just 3 yachts in the whole community at that time, so Sjur was probably a little more enterprising than most men. In 1647 the debt on Klyve was 1 ½ lauper butter, 1 barrel salt. Munkeliv Monastery was then the owner. In 1657 Sjur had 1 horse and 12 cows on the farm. In 1666 his widow paid 2 mæler grain in tithe.
Oddmund Oddmundson Fykse\textsuperscript{16} 1600 - 1675 \hspace{1cm} (Fykse 109 a)

M. to Sesella\textsuperscript{17}

Children: a. Olav b. 1626 d. 1696 \hspace{1cm} (Fykse 189)
b. Ragna* b. 1636 d. 1722 \hspace{1cm} (Øystese 152)

M. to Brita Mikjellsdtt.\textsuperscript{39}

Children: c. Mikjell b. 1637 d. 1695 \hspace{1cm} (Froestad 134)
d. Sesella b. 1639 d. 1707 \hspace{1cm} (Flatabø 106)
e. Tore b. 1640 d. 1717 \hspace{1cm} (Fykse 174)
f. Birge b. 1642 d. 1699 unmarried on Fykse.
g. Gyrid b. 1644 d. Married to Mons Olavson (Kinsarvik, Røte 101)
h. Oddmund b. 1647 d. 1666 He was serving with the sheriff, Bjørne Rykkje, when he died. The bailiff then demanded payment of a fine (from his estate) after he died because he was named as the father of the illegitimate child of "Erik Store Røttes dotter".
i. Synneva b. 1651 d. 1697 \hspace{1cm} (Telstø 102)
j. Trond b. 1654 d. 1724 lived on Fykse.
k. Anna b. 1656 d. married to Salm Person and lived on Ernes. (Ullensvang, Ernes 135)

Oddmund is mentioned on Fykse during the time 1624 - 1674. In 1647 he was the tenant farmer under Aksel Mowat and used all of Initun (the inner yard), which was worth 1 laup butter, 1 tunne salt. In 1657 he had 2 horses, 15 cows, 8 goats, and 16 sheep, and in 1666 he paid 4½ mæler in tithe. In 1615 he owned 1 spann butter in Åse in Jondal parish and ½ spann butter in Steine as mortgaged goods. In 1624 he owned a land debt of 18 mark butter, 1 laup salt in the farm Fykse, on which he lived, and 8 mark butter, 18 mark salt and ¼ goat skin in the outer yard on Rykkje. In 1664 Oddmund was a juror. When his eldest son married, it looks as if Oddmund let the lease of 1/3 of the farm go to him. Thus the farm became divided into two farms.

\#346-7 are same as \#394-5, 432-3, 474-5, 488-9.

---

Wooden milk bucket and pan for preserving milk.
Geirmund Arneson Berge 1620 - 1695 (Berge 138 b)
M. 1654 widow Synnøva Arnesdot. -1654
M. 1656 Dordei Navesdot. Ø.Vik 1633 - 1709 (Øvre Vik 106, see p.86)
Child: a. Arne b. 1656 d. 1682

Geirmund came to Byrkjeland in 1654. The same year he gave a cow to the church for his wife’s burial. In 1657 he had 28 head of cattle, 24 goats, and 28 sheep. He was thus one of the richest farmers in the community. Geirmund was a tenant farmer on Byrkjeland, but owned Berge, Øvreten together with his brother Brigt and brought in payments for this land. In 1666 Geirmund was sent to "lagtinget" (the upper section of the parliament) and later was often a juror. He seems, on the whole, to have been a man who asserted himself among the farmers in the community. In his old age he let his son Arne get the lease on half of the farm. He held back the rest, and this part went into strange hands, and Nedre Byrkjeland became a divided farm.

Fykse 111.

Olav Olavson Fykse 1580 - 1675 (Fykse 110 a, see p.103)
M. Gyrd Johannesdot. Aga 1644 (Fykse 172 e)
Children: a. Johannes b. d. He was an adult in 1628 and paid "drengeskatt" (bachelor’s tax).
b. Jon b. 1612 d. 1705 (Fykse 113)
c. Ivar b. d. He lived on Sponheim in Ulvik.
   He was for a time the sheriff there, and lived to be over 100 years old.
d. Anna b. d. 1687 (Øystese 110)
e. Mons b. d. (Ullensvang, Sekse 200)
   (The corrections in the back of the book contain the following: Mons was married 3 times. 1st time to a daughter, probably the oldest, of pastor in Vikøy, Torlak Olavson. She must have died a short time after their marriage. They had a son Torlak, b. ca. 1651. He was brought up by his grandmother in the parsonage, and moved with her when she bought Hellestveit in 1667. He probably lived on Hellestveit until he moved to Neteland in 1682.
   2nd marriage. The wife in this marriage is unknown. Several things seem to point out that she could be a sister to Hans Århus. A daughter, Ingegjerd, is known, and married someone on Byrkjeland. (Nedre Byrkjeland 109)
   3rd marriage. The wife was Ranveig. (Rykkje 113 c) In 1661 Mons moved to Sekse, on a farm that his brother Ivar Sponheim owned, and was then probably married the third time.
1st May 1681 "Mogens Olsen and kona" (Mons & wife), who lived on Sekse, deeded a piece of land in the woods, Svarthammar in Fykøsund, to "Siffuer Stensen" Rykkje. That must have been land that Mons' wife inherited. Sjur Steinson was married to Rangveig's sister.

Young Olav Fykse began farming on Fykse in 1609. In 1624 he owned the inherited right in Neteland and Hakestad. Olav was a respected man in the community and was prosperous. In 1627 he was the ombudsman for the Øystese church, and in 1636 he was a juror and was on the jury for a case on Rosseland. In his old days Olav moved to live with his son Ivar, and that is where he died.

Ivar Trondson Sæteviit and Brita Sjursdt. Bondhus I have no information on these two. There is a farm named Sæteviit near Jondal, which is across the fjord from Øystese. That is probably where they were from.

Sæteviit

Nesthus 126.

Mikjell Nilsson Nesthus 1621 - 1707 (Nesthus 105 b)
M. Marita is possibly his wife. She was a godmother in 1692-1693. She died 1700. (Nesthus 106 c)
Children: a. Nils b. 1654 d. 1703 (Nesthus 127)
 b. Oddmund b. 1656 d. 1733 (Mo [Vikey] 189)
c. Hans b. 1659 d. 1729 (Laupsa 128)
d. Olav b. 1661 d. 1729 (Mo [Vikey] 205)
e. Knut b. 1663 d. 1728 (Tveit [Vikey] 139)
f. Lars b. 1666 d. 1729 (Nesthus 128)

Mikjell is mentioned as occupant on Nesthus from 1654 on. In 1657 he had 2 horses, 6 cattle, and 10 sheep. In 1692 he owned property worth 3½ spann butter in Nesthus. Mikjell was often late with his taxes and probably was rather poor. In 1702 he was called to court for the rest of his tax, but didn't appear because of "age and weakness fault". In 1663 the tax collector sued him because Mikjell had promised to pay him 1 riksdalar for "lagting tilnøvelse"(?), but he didn't pay. But Mikjell denied this. Mikjell was often a juror in the 1650s & 60s. He also sat in court the time the beggar woman Geirtrud Sivertsdt. was condemned to execution at the fall court in 1666. In 1682 Mikjell was on Steine and tried to get an agreement between Olav Isakson and Olav Åmundson who used half of Nitun.
Olav Steingrimson Skeie\textsuperscript{370} 1624 - 1699  
M. Marita Larsdt. Midthus\textsuperscript{371} 1629 - 1718  
Children:  
\begin{itemize}
  \item a. Ingebrig \textit{t} 1659 - 1739
  \item b. Brita b. 1662 d.
  \item c. Ingebjørg b. 1665 d. 1746
  \item d. Lars b. 1668 d. 1741
  \item e. Herborg b. 1668 d. 1751
  \item f. Sjur b. 1671 d. 1695
  \item g. Nils b. 1673 d. 1697
\end{itemize}

Olav was a tenant on Øvsthus first, but in 1684 he bought property worth 1 1/2 lauper butter from Erasmus Mentz. Jan Bremerborg in Bergen owned the other. As inheritance from his father Olav owned 1/3 of the farm Skeie, Øvretun (upper yard), but he leased it out to his brothers. Olav seems to have been a prosperous man. When as an old retired man he died, he still had an estate worth 112 riksdalar. Olav was a juror in 1680 and 89. In 1699 the farm Øvsthus was greatly damaged by an "elvebrot" (probably a flood).

Hans Torsteinson\textsuperscript{376} 1621 - 1678  
M. to Sigrid Pålst. Sæleset\textsuperscript{377}  
Children:  
\begin{itemize}
  \item a. Ragna b. 1654 d. 1737
  \item b. Torstein b. 1659 d. 1693
  \item c. Pål b. 1662 d. 1700
\end{itemize}

Hans came to use Mo in 1666 and then paid 4 1/2 mæler in tithe. He used land worth 1/2 lauper butter, 1 hide. In 1679 he had just died and the widow Sigrid managed to pay the tax. Sigrid stayed on the farm for several years. In 1682 the land was worth 2 lauper butter. Hans probably had also obtained the lease on the part that Lars Olavson had used. (Mo V. 162)

\#376-377 same as \#634-635.
Sandven 116.

Håkon Steinson Sandven[378] 1623 - 1695 (Sandven 235 b)
M. to Guro Persdt. Sandven[379] 1636 - 1721 (Sandven 115 c)
Children: a. Brita b. 1659 d. 1733 She married Anders Pålson Haverås, son of "Rike-Pål" (Rich Pål), and they lived first on Åkre on Varaldsøy, later on Utne. (Kinsarvik, Utne 118)
   b. Anna b. 1661 d. 1703 (Mo [Vikøy] 143)
   c. Kristi b. 1663 d. 1748 (Sandven 133)
   d. Ingebjørg b. 1665 d. 1729 (Tveit [Vikøy] 112)
   e. Olav b. 1667 d. 1737 (Sandven 117)
   f. Guro b. 1669 d. 1766 She married Olav Torsteinson Ytre Heradstveit and lived there. She was a "jordagjente" (?land?-girl, possibly gardner) there.
   g. Herborg b. 1675 d. 1733 She married Hans Jørgenson Åkerol. (Kinsarvik, Åkerol 106)

Håkon began farming on Sandven in 1661 and used it together with his father-in-law. In 1667 they had 24 head of cattle, 2 horses, and they sowed 8 tunner grain. Håkon was a juror and a witness several times. He was often in debt for his taxes, but probably did well. He inherited some land in Heradstveit through his wife and let one of his daughters live there. Håkon had Nitunsgarden divided into two equal pieces for his son Olav and his daughter Kristi. In 1682 Håkon was still the farmer, and the tax on the farm then was 3 lauper. He also owned and ran a saw mill in the Kaldestad River.

Århus 121.

Hans Olavson Århus[380] 1627 - 1707 (Århus 120 a)
M. Synneva Isaksdt. Århus[381] 1631 - 1698 (Århus 106 f)
Children: a. Isak b. 1661 d.
   b. Gunnar b. 1664 d. 1720 (Århus 122)
   c. Kari b. 1666 d. 1731 (Neteland 137)
   d. Astrid b. 1670 d. 1753 (Sandven 117)

Hans began farming on Århus in 1664. In 1667 the farm was taxed 2 pund butter so he had done well from the first years. Hans was a juror several times, and in 1682 he was on Steine and tried to reconcile the two neighbors there who had disagreed. In the 1680s he was also ombudsman for the Vikey church along with Knut Steine, and then they held several repairs on the building. They set 2 new crosses on the tower and used up 5 tunner tar on the roof and walls.
Steine 220.

Torleiv Olavson Steine\textsuperscript{382} 1622 - 1697  
M. to Gerd Olavsd. Neteland\textsuperscript{383} 1630 - 1716  
Children:  
  a. Kristi b. 1658 d. 1725  
  b. Jorunn b. 1662 d. 1692  
  c. Herborg b. 1673 d. 1749  
  d. Anna b. 1675 d. 1732  

She married Per Person Tørvik, son of Per Helgeson and Helga Torkjellsdt.

Torleiv began farming Steine in 1661. According to the deed of 1667 from his father-in-law, he farmed the area of Steine that is along the fjord. He inherited this from his father in 1678. Torleiv did well. As an old pensioned man he left an estate of 183 riksdalar. In 1674 he was chosen as juror. When he was old he let his son-in-law Ola Larsson (Jorunn's husband), have 1 laup and 1 hide, but when the son-in-law became a widower, he let it go back. Gerd was on the farm until 1705. As pension she took Haugasunds' field and 2 cows. In the settlement after Torleiv in 1697 there was, among other things, silverware, silver belts, and a signet of silver. Gerd must have been an strong wife.

Skeie 113.

Erling Larsson Rosseland\textsuperscript{386} 1633 - 1701  
M. 1662 widow Hildegunn Olavsd. Steine\textsuperscript{387} -1701  
Children:  
  a. Brigt b. 1665 d. 1734  
  b. Marita b. d. 1698  
  c. Herborg b. d. 1695  

Erling took his brother's son, Lars Larsson, to court about the rights to Rosseland in 1659 and lost. So in 1662 he came to live on Skeie, Oppitun and farmed land worth 1/2 laup butter, 1/3 hide, or about 1/3 of the yard. He owned some property in addition, and in 1673 he traded off some land on Kvalnes in Ullensvang. Erling seems to have inherited the job of church caretaker from his wife's first husband, and he held this position for many years. Together with Torstein Nesthus he undertook a big repair of the church in 1664. They then put on 3000 oak shingles on the roof, a new center board and cross, new layers of staves, and various other things. In addition the church was completely tarred. The price of all this, 114 riksdalar, was more than the church could manage, and these two had to pay 41 riksdalar, 15 skilling from their own resources, even though the pastor gave 7 tunner tar free.

Erling seems to have been a respected man in the community and had various other jobs also. In 1700 he had moved to Steine with his son Brigt and then announced that he had sold part of Svartveit to Guttorvm Svartveit. That must have been his wife, Hildegunn's, inheritance from her father Olav Guttormson Steine.
Melstveit 102.

Jon Larsson Melstveit\(^{390}\) 1591 - 1677
M. Ingeleiv Olavsdt. (Rykkje?)\(^{391}\) 1695
Children: a. Lars b. 1636 d. (Melstveit 106)
   b. Guro b. 1654 d. 1705
Jon began farming on Melstveit in 1645 and then paid head tax for three persons. He was probably on the farm because he was a brother to Guro Larsdt. who had lived on the farm before. In 1653 he farmed land worth 1 laup butter, 1 pund salt, 1 hide, and 1 goatskin, and in 1657 he had 2 horses, 14 head of cattle, 5 goats, 3 sheep, and a pig. In 1666 his tithe was 3 maelar. The land owner was Munkeliv monastery and some farmers who owned their own land.

Reistveit 117.

Arne Ivarson Flatabø\(^{396}\) 1622 - 1700 (from Jondal)
(Parents: Ivar Person Flatabø\(^{792}\) & his wife Brita Ivarsdt.\(^{793}\))
M. to Anna Sjursdt. Reistveit\(^{397}\) 1630 - 1709 (Reistveit 116 a)
Children: a. Lars b. 1653 d. 1713 (Froestad 112)
   b. Marita b. 1655 d. 1721 She was unmarried and lived with her sister on Kaldestad.
   c. Synneva b. 1659 d. 1735 She married Aslak Helgeson. (Kinsarvik, Tveit 106)
   d. Sjur b. 1662 d. He was married and lived on Hamarhaug in Kvinnherad.
   e. Torstein b. 1664 d. 1742 (Kaldestad 143)
   f. Aslak b. 1666 d. He was unmarried and served for a long time on Øystese.
   g. Ivar b. 1667 d. 1762 (Kvamsøy 104)
   h. Olav b. 1667 d. 1733 (Reistveit 118)
   i. Kristi b. 1669 d. 1760 (Kaldestad 110)
   j. Frida b. 1671 d. 1742 (Bjørke 112)
   k. Jakob b. 1674 d. 1754 (Sandven 239)

Arne came to Reistveit in 1653. In 1666 he paid 2 mælar grain in tithe and in 1667 he had 16 cattle and a horse. He was often late with his taxes and probably had a pretty hard time supporting his large household.
Torpe 127.

Lars Sjurson Torpe\textsuperscript{398} 1622 - 1677

M. to Åsa Larsdt. Klyve\textsuperscript{399} - 1657

Children: a. Anna b. 1649 d. 1698
         b. Lars b. 1651 d. 1706
         c. Kristi b. 1656 d. 1731

M. 1658 to Ingebjørg Johs.dt. Røø -1697

Children: d. Sjur b. 1659 d. 1728
         e. Johannes b. 1661 d. 1713
         f. Jørund b. 1664 d. 1729

He was unmarried and lived on Torpe all his life. When he was supposed to witness in a case about the trade between Øystese and Torpe in 1667 he got "blodbrot" (blood break = a hemorrhage?) and had to go to bed.

Lars got the lease on Torpe from Johannes Tøo in Sveio. Later he was married to his daughter, but didn't get the deed. However Lars and his siblings owned land worth 1 spann butter in the farm that had been in his family. Among other things Lars was a juror, and in 1667 he was on the tax committee that appraised and set the taxes on the properties in the community that year. As a widow Ingebjørg was married to someone on Laupsa. (Laupsa 151)

Øystese 198.

Eirik Nilsson Soldal (Sterk-Eirik)*\textsuperscript{408} [Strong-Erik] 1590 - 1664

M. Synneva Eiriksdt. (Nedre Vik?)\textsuperscript{409} (Nedre Vik 153 c)

Children: a. Brigt b. 1616 d. 1687
         b. Nils b. 1620 d. 1720
         c. Turid b. 1631 d. 1710

Eirik lived on Soldal and paid tax on one part of the farm during the time 1615-28. During that last year he went to Øystese as a tenant, and the same year he bought property worth 1 spann butter from the heirs of Ossur, Lars Gaudo, Jon Skulestad, and Bård Norheim on Voss. Later Eirik bought some more land, so he owned 2 pund, 18 mark butter, 4 lauper salt in the farm. Eirik was one of the farmers of the community from this time who has been talked about most. It was especially his strength and his stubborn and undisciplined nature that legends encompass. He was constantly in strife with the bailiff and tricked him and finally beat him and had to pay a fine of all his property. These tales were partly confirmed in the written sources. Thus the bailiff Jens Tommesen was fined because he unlawfully had demanded a first lease from Eirik who had already paid this. It was also told that in 1658 Eirik and Ivar Álvik went to Copenhagen with complaints to the king about the bailiff Peder Pedersen and the judge, Mattis Hvid, who were moved to another district right after that. In 1657 Eirik and his son had 3 horses, 24 head of cattle, 10 goats, and 31 sheep on the farm and had an especially good hop garden.
Skår 102.

Isak Nilsson Soldal
M. Marita Jonsd. N.Vik
        b. Olav   b. 1630  d.

Isak came to farm Skår in 1645 and then paid head tax for 3 persons. In 1646 he is said to be impoverished and couldn't pay the tax. In 1647 he paid tax on ½ laup and was owner of "en søsterlod" (a sister's or smaller portion of inheritance), while Sjur Torpe owned "en broderlod" (larger portion) and had the lease right.

Tveit (Øystese) 109.

Lars Trondson Tveit
M. Guro Gudbrandsd. Øvrehus, Mauranger
Children: a. Trond   b. 1650  d. 1700
        b. Gudbrand b. 1653  d.
        c. Samson  b. 1656  d. 1707

Lars began farming Tveit in 1638 and used all the land there, worth 1 laup, ½ spann butter and 6 sheep skins. Of this he owned 1 laup, ½ spann butter, and the 6 sheep skins. In 1657 he had 1 horse, 20 head of cattle, 5 goats, and in 1666 he paid 4 mælar in tithe. Lars was prosperous, and was a respected and well behaved man. In the 1660s he was the church ombudsman. In 1664 he gave out of the church treasure 1 riksdalar for the rebuilding of Halden's church.

Rykkje 111.

Lars Roaldson Rykkje
M. to (Brita?)
Children: a. Arne,  b. 1613  d. 1708
        b. Sjur,   b. 1684

M. to Geirtrud Trondsd. Tveit
Children: c. Brita,  b. 1622  d. 1668
        d. Trond,  b.         d. young

Lars is mentioned as using of all of Rykkje Utitun (outer yard) in the above mentioned years and the tax was 2 lauper. He had a brother Asgaut Roaldson in Skårø.
Steine 272.

Sjur Person Steine ca. 1600 - 1670

M. to Jorunn Navesdt. Øvre Vik - 1699

Children: a. Gyrid b. 1643 d. 1682
b. Lussi b. 1645 d. 1686
c. Anna b. d. 1688
d. Gurid? b. d.
e. Ingebjørg b. 1651 d. 1746
f. Kristi b. d. (Unsure if she belongs to this family)

(Steine 271 b) (O.Vik 106 e, see p.?) (Steine 303) (Steine 273 & 274) (Fonneland 116) (Steine 273 & 274) (Ø.Aksen 106) (Botnen 149)

Sjur came to farm Steine in 1645, and was then a middle aged man. In 1647 he farmed land worth 1½ lauper butter, ½ hide, and 3½ sheep skins of Nitun. His father, who was then an old man, owned most of this and had the lease rights. Asgaut Rykkje and Johannes Byrkeland each owned a part. Sjur, himself, owned 1 pund, 6 mark butter. In 1657 he had 1 horse, 17 cows, 11 goats, and 21 sheep, and in 1666 he paid 6 mælar in tithe.

In addition to what he owned in Steine, Sjur owned 2 pund, 6 mark salt in Valland, and in 1663 he sued the occupants, Havard and Aslad, for the land tax of this property. Jorunn ran the farm for a time after her husband died, and was ordered to pay taxes. The last years she lived on Botnen with her granddaughter Kristi. (See Steine 273.)

Two households lived on the Steine farm at the end of 1690s, and there were many arguments about the farming rights, so the space for the pensioned wife’s house must surely have been scanty.

Nedre Vik 107.

Torstein Jonson N. Vik 1602 - 1684

M. Domhild Ivarsdt. Teigland 1610 - 1690

Children: a. Ivar b. 1633 d. 1710
b. Olav b. 1636 d. 1692
c. Sigrid b. 1639 d. 1677
d. Jon b. 1642 d. 1733
e. Alis b. 1644 d.
f. Randi b. 1650 d. 1700
g. Marita b. 1653 d. 1729
h. Sjur b. 1655 d. 1723

(Nedre Vik 106 a, see p.?) (Teigland 109 a, see p.?) (Tveit [Vikøy] 111) (Nedre Vik 108) (Øystese 244) (Øystese 213) (Berge 111) (Valland 113) (Bjørke 142) (Nedre Vik 110, Nedre Aksen 148)
Torstein was a tenant farmer in Nedre Vik. In 1647 he farmed half of the farm here, and in 1657 he had 2 horses, 21 cows, and 6 sheep. In 1666 he gave 5½ mæler in tithe. Torstein met several times as a juror and was a bailiff at court. He was also among those on the large land register committee of 1667, and was then also among those who taxed the farms here in the fjord.

In 1668 he was sued by the inhabitants on Mo because he had gone in and cut hay on Kongsgjel, which was their own field. Torstein was the first man we hear about in Kvam that used tobacco. On a trip to the city he bought himself a mark of tobacco, but this was stolen from him on the way home. Torstein accused the servant of the pastor Elias in Vikøy for the theft, but the pastor didn’t want to know about such guilt against one of his men, and Torstein, who didn’t have a witness, had to go back home.

Skålheim 107.

Rasmus Jonson Børve 1672
M. Olav Skålheim’s widow 1625
M. ?? Mikjellsdt.
M. ??
Children: b. Jon, b. 1653 d. 1727.
(Mikjell and Jon were half-brothers.)

Rasmus came to live at Skålheim in 1620 and farmed all of it. The same year he paid 5 riksdalar in tax. The tax on the farm was 2 lauper butter and 1½ hides. The owner of the estate was Halsnøy Monastery. Rasmus himself owned property in Valland and Skár and Djonne. In 1657 he tended 3 horses, 17 cows and 16 sheep on the farm. Rasmus was probably regarded as one of the foremost and most capable farmers in the community. The mark of his seal with an ax is found on many old documents because he was used as witness in various contracts which were made between the community farmers. In the years between 1640-50 he was ombudsman for Vikøy church, along with the pastor, Mr. Torlak. Then in 1647 they undertook a large repair on the church, and among other things they put up 3000 oak shingles on the roof and walls, and set up a new clock support in the tower. The repairs came to 58 dollars and Rasmus lent the pastor a large part of this from his own money because the income of the church didn’t meet the needs. In 1674 the widow and son each paid their own tax.
Nesthus 108.

Torstein Isakson Århus 1626 - 1705
M. to Elseberg Knutsdt. Nesthus 1666
Children: a. Synneva b. 1655 d. 1732
  b. Lars b. 1657 d. 1732
  c. Ågot b. 1660 d. 1699
  d. Sigrid b. 1662 d. 1729
  e. Astrid b. 1666 d. 1748
M. 1667 to Synneva Nilsdt. Norheim 1644 - 1722

Torstein is mentioned as farmer on Nesthus from 1654 on. He used half, first together with his father-in-law, later together with Mikkel Nilsson. He owned 2 pund 9 mark butter in the farm himself. Torstein was definitely a capable man in the community. He had several responsible positions. Thus he was church ombudsman for many years. Together with Erling Skeie he undertook a large repair job on the church and they had to pay much of the money themselves because the church didn’t have the resources. As a widow Synneva was married to someone on Lid. (Lid 126)

#626-627 same as #478-479.

Klyve 140.

Per Sveinson Øystese 1625 - 1707
M. to Ingebjorg Steingrimsd. Skeie 1694
Children: a. Lars b. 1648 d. 1722
  b. Steingrim b. 1653 d. 1714
  c. Synneva b. 1655 d. 1739
  d. Ingebrigt b. 1662 d.
M. to Guro Eiriksd. Steinstø -1694
Children: a. Eirik b. 1676 d. 1732
  b. Ingebjørg b. 1783 d. 1731
  g. Ingegerd b. 1686 d. 1766

Per came to Klyve in 1650. It was possible that he was first married there to a daughter of Lars Eirikson, and that Ingebjørg Steingrimsd. was his second wife. He farmed land worth 3 spann butter and 1 tunne salt of the farm for which Munkeliv held the lease. In 1657 Per had 8 cows, a horse, 10 goats, and 20 sheep. There was a rather small amount of grain grown here then. The tithe was 2½ mäler in 1666. In 1661 Per owned 13½ mark butter in Skeie and some property on Voss.

# 490-491 same as #542-543.

# 478-479 same as #478-479.
Brigt (Ingebrigt) Steingrimsøn Skeie⁹² 16?? - 1661 (Skeie 111 a, see p.?)
M. Hildegunn Olavsd. Steine⁹³ - 1701 (Steine 219 c, see p.)
Children: a. Steingrim b. 1650 d He lived in 1677, was then in the king’s service.
b. Olav⁴ b. 1652 d 1716 Lacking in pastor’s census 1664.
   (Mo [Øystese] 111)
c. Lars b. 1656 d 1734 (Skeie 114)
d. Marita b. 1660 d 1732 (Mo [Vikøy] 108)

Brigt is mentioned as living on Skeie in 1647, and then he farmed land worth 1½ lauper butter, 1 hide in the farm, but his mother was still owner of most of it. In 1657 Brigt had 1 horse, 13 cows, and 3 goats. In 1654 Brigt was church ombudsman, and he held some repairs on the church, such as laying a new board siding on the north side of the nave and setting in a new window. He also had a new "ljøskista" (light chest?) be made. The year that Brigt died, his mother divided the land among the children. Her grandson and her son Henrik got the right to the dwelling place there. In 1645 Brigt paid a head tax for 4 persons.

In 1661 Knut Nedrehus from Mauranger owned that worth 1 pund 1 sheep skin in the farm. The rest Ingrid, Brigt’s mother owned. Knut must have inherited this part of the farm from Sjur Askelson Dysvik who owned it in 1646. Sjur is probably of the family from Nes in Varaldsøy. Brigt Skeie and Torstein Nesthus were ombudsmen for the church in 1661. At that time there was a big repair on Vikøy church. In Samnanger they bought 14 bundles of boards, 12 and 9 alner long. (1 alen = abt. 2 ft.) And 4 long hewn boards to cover the two gable ends. On Voss they bought round timbers: 2 bundles for rafters, 2 trees 18 alner long for stavs, 4 mast trees 24 alner long for wall foundations and stavs, and 6 trees for beams and crossbeams. There was probably a difficult task for those who obtained the timber before they got it to the Vikøy landing, maybe not the least for the ombudsmen who had to be responsible for damage for any. Brigt Skeie was dead the end of 1661. Had he then died from one or another misfortune during this work?

#492-493 same as #624-625.

These so-called dragons’ heads were put on the gables of the stave churches to appease the old Norse gods as well as crosses for the new Christian religion.
Ytre Åvik 158.

Arne Jonson Ytre Åvik\(^{502}\) 1616 - 1682

M. ??

Children: a. Anna b. 1642 d. 1692
b. Guro b. 1646 d. 1733
c. Unna b. 1648 d. 1711
d. Eli b. 1650 d. 1710
e. Madli b. 1656 d. 1697

(Ytre Åvik 159 b, see p.?)

Arne was a tenant in Ytre Åvik in 1647 and then farmed half of the land that Jørgen Clausen's heirs owned. In 1657 he had 2 horses, 11 cows, 4 goats, and 16 sheep, and in 1666 he paid 2½ mæler grain in tithe. Arne was a juror several times. In 1661 he owned land in Fosse. In 1682 Arne had recently died, and the widow was then asked for taxes. In the 1640s Arne had a hard time. He was completely impoverished and couldn't pay his taxes for many years.

Mo (Vikøy) 106.

Lars Sjurson on Mo\(^{504}\) ca. 1586 - 1671.
M. to ??

Children: a. Sjur b. 1614 d. 1683
b. Olav b. 1623 d. 1680

(Mo [Vikøy] 107)
(Mo [Vikøy] 127)

M. to Ingegerd.

Lars was living on Mo in 1613 after Jens. In 1620 he paid 5 riksdalar in land tax. In 1647 he used land worth 1½ lauper butter, 1 hide, and in 1657 he had 12 sheep and a horse. In 1666 he was listed as tenant farmer (probably retired farmer). His sons, Sjur and Olav, each had a part of the farm at that time. Lars had given up the lease, except for a retirement payment of 6 mark butter, which the widow Ingegerd was taxed on in 1683.

In 1634 Lars had to pay a fine of 6 riksdalar because he had bought some sheep unlawfully from Greip Midthus.
Chapter IX.
9th Generation

Laupsa 110.

Jon on Laupsa\textsuperscript{514} mentioned 1603 - 1619
M. ??
Child: a. Guro b. ca. 1600 d. 1692 (Laupsa 112)

In 1603 Jon paid 1 dalar in fortress tax, and in 1606 he gave 5½ møler in tithe. In 1615 he owned 1 sp. butter in the farm that Tore on Øystese farmed. He also owned inherited property in Selsvik worth 4½ mk. butter, 1 calf skin. In addition he owned as mortgaged property 1 pd. butter 1 goat skin in Sygnestveit and 1 pd. butter in Bergo, both the farms in Gravens skipreide*. In 1620 his widow paid the tithe. Jon had recently died.

\textsuperscript{*} skipreide = coastal area responsible for manning and equipping one warship during the Viking period.

Fykse 110.

Olav Olavson Fykse\textsuperscript{516} (the old) mentioned in 1603 - 1624.
M. to ??
Children: a. Olav b. ca. 1580 d. 1675 (Fykse 111)
b. Olav b. d. 1664 (Flatabø 105)
c. Gudbrand b. d. 1679 (Fykse 112)

"Olav den gamle" (the old) on Fykse is mentioned in 1603 when he paid 1 dl. in fortress tax and later in the year when he paid 5-8 møler in tithe. In 1615 he owned 1 sp. butter, 1 laup salt in Littleveit, 1 laup salt in Lekve in Ulvik, 7 mk. butter, 1 sheep skin in Vastun in Odda parish, 6 mk. butter, 1/3 goat skin in Indre Bleie. Later he also got ownerships in Norheim, Tveit, and Vikane.

Flatabø 103.

Jakob on Flatabø\textsuperscript{518} mentioned 1636 - 1646
M. to ??
Children: a. A daughter (Flatabø 105)

Jakob came to Flatabø when it was a deserted farm. In 1646 he was impoverished and could not pay his taxes. In 1645 he was assessed taxes for 3 persons.

also #868, 932, 1792.
Neteland 106.

Olav Asbjørnson Neteland 1585 - 1666

M. to Gerd? Sjursdt.? Steine 521

Children: a. Asbjørn b. 1618 d. 1694
b. Sigrid b. 1620 d. 1694
c. Isak b. 1626 d. 1701
d. Gerd b. 1630 d. 1716
e. Marita b. 1633 d. 1723

* Same as #766, 960. ** Same as #767, 961.

Olov came to farm Neteland in 1619 after his father died. In 1645 he owned land worth 3 sp. butter, 3 sheep skins in Steine -- Nitun. This must have been inherited from his mother-in-law Gerd Steine who is the same as Gerd Kaldestad after 1624. Olav himself was a tenant farmer under Lysekloster (monastery), Johannes Fykse's heirs, and Rasmus Lauritzson of Bergen. The debt on the farm all together was 1 1/2 tubs butter, 1 hide. In 1657 Olav gave half of the lease for his son's benefit. At that time he had 11 cattle, a horse, and 3 sheep. In 1645 Olav paid head tax for four persons. Torleiv O. Steine, who married Olav's daughter Gerd, was owner of property in Steine Nitun in 1667.

Øvre Byrkjeland 98.

Svein Gunnarson Øvre Byrkjeland ca. 1600-1662

M. to (Ragnhild?)* Oddmundsdtt. Nesthus (Nesthus 106 b)

Children:  a. Frida b. d. 1677
        b. Gunnar b. d.
        c. Aslak b. 1628 d. 1701
        d. Brita b. d. | (Neteland 107)

* In a document from 1st April 1634 the name is written Røngue which could also be corrected to Ragna or Ranveig.

In 1624 Svein was mentioned as old Aslak Brykjeland's grandson. In 1625 he was listed as a tenant farmer here. But in 1628 he had taken over part of his grandfather's farm together with Sjur Byrkjeland. He was the farmer here until 1661. In 1657 he had 2 horses, 4 cattle, 3 goats, and 8 sheep. He was owner of Byrkjeland and, in addition, owned a part in Vik, Herand which was inherited property. In 1634 he traded some land with his brother-in-law Knut Nesthus. It was inherited from his mother-in-law Frida Knutsdt. In 1661 Svein or his children sold inherited property in Ø Byrkjeland to Mr. Peder Rasmussen in Strandebarm. ** Right after that he was dead or had moved away.

** The correct fact is this: The 28th of January 1660 the pastor, Hans Hansen in Vikøy, bought 5 sp. butter inherited property in Byrkjeland, with "the lease and all natural resources" for 80 rdl. The seller was Svein Brykjeeland. But in a year's time the property was bought back in, and the pastor got his money back. It was probably the children who had done that, but it seems that none of the children lived on Byrkjeland, unless Synneva was his daughter.
Berge 108.

Oddmund Askjellson Skåre\textsuperscript{526} ca. 1580 - 1659 (Skåre 118)
M. to Brita Torsteinsdt. Øvre Byrkjeland\textsuperscript{27} (Øvre Byrkjeland 134 b)
Children: a. Askjell, b. 1616 d. 1675 (Berge 110)
b. Anna, b. 1620 d. 1695 (Kjosás 132)
c. Torstein, b. d. 1649
 d. Gunnhild, b. d. unmarried in Skåre

At first Oddmund lived in Skåre, where he worked the farm after his father. But then he owned a part of Berge as an inheritance from his grandfather, so he claimed this on the heir's rights when Gunnar moved from here in 1620. But in 1634 he traded or sold Berge to Tormod Nilsson Skåre who moved and lived here for a time. In 1624 Oddmund owned 1 pd. butter in Berge. In addition he owned 9 mk. butter in Bolstad in Ulvik.

Berge 110.

Askjell Oddmundson Berge\textsuperscript{532} 1616 - 1675 (Berge 108 c)
M. to Ingrid Arnesdt. Berge\textsuperscript{533} -1698 (Berge 138 c)
Children: a. Brita b. 1647 d. 1723 (Berge 123)
b. Arne b. 1649 d. It was found that he had been having sex with Geirtrud Olavsdt. Brykjeland, who was his first or second cousin, and had to pay a sizable fine. Later he was in the king's guard in Copenhagen for many years.
c. Jon b. 1653 d. He had to be in the (military) field in 1675 and was not heard from again at home.
d. Lars 1655 d. (Berge 111)
e. Anna b. 1657 d. 1689 Unmarried.
f. Hallstein b. 1659 d. 1733 (Djønne 104)
g. Oddmund b. 1667 d. 1733 (Berge 112)

Askjell came to Berge in 1645. He may thus have bought it back or taken, by alodial rights, his father's part of Berge, but he had probably also got some in inheritance with his wife, because in 1661 he owned 3 spann butter in the farm. In the settlement after he died, property in Graue at Voss is also mentioned, and he probably also got this also as an inheritance with his wife, who was of Rike-Torsteins family. There is mention of 2 horses, 15 cows, 10 sheep and 3 goats that were fed on his farm in his last years. The estate came up to 82 riksdaler. The widow, Ingrid, ran the farm after her husband died as long as she lived.
Norheim 127.

Svein Haktorson Råen 534 - 1689
M. 1667 widow Marita Olavsdt. Århus 535 1643 - 1743
   b. Synneva b. 1669 d. 1756

Svein came to use the farm on Norheim in 1667 and then he had together with his neighbor, Isak Larsson, 2 horses, 20 cattle, and he sowed 5 tunner oats. Later we find Svein mentioned a couple of times on Norheim, but in 1687 he had come with his goods to Djonne and thus must have left Norheim, probably from pressure by the land owners who wanted to have the farm himself. Marita was married a third time to Hallstein Askjellson Berge. (Djonne 104)

Norheim 187.

Nils Gunnarson Århus 548 ca. 1590 - 1660
M. to ?? Johannesdt. Norheim 549 - 1664
Children: a. Eirik b. 1620 - 1679
   b. Herborg b. 1624 d. 1713
   c. Marita b. 1636 d. 1703
   d. Kristoffer b. 1638 d. 1719
   e. Synneva b. 1644 d. 1722

In 1619 Nils bought property worth 1 tub butter and 1½ tubs salt on Norheim. When he couldn’t get the means to buy the farm, he borrowed it from Sjur Kaldestad against a mortgage, and when he didn’t manage to get rid of this debt at the time Sjur had set, he went from there. Ivar Ålvik paid Sjur off then and he got ownership of the farm. He sold it then to Per Sjurson Øyerhavn who then let it go as inheritance to Stein Person Oma, his son. From him it went back to Nil’s daughter’s son Olav Jakobson. Nils was then living on this section all the rest of his life. In addition he owned land in Vangdal together with Lauritz Vik and Lars Augastad. Nils also owned land in Skutlaberg and Lekve in Ulvik. The first years after his marriage Nils lived on Århus. In 1645 he paid a head tax for 2 persons.

#548-549 are same as #684-685, 812-813, 876-877, 972-973.
Steine 146.

Viking Sjurson Steine\textsuperscript{560} mentioned 1563

M. to

   c. Brynjulv b. d.  

Viking was farmer in Oppiton in 1563. In 1567 he paid 4 spann grain in tithe from his farm, which therefore must have been of the best grain farms in the area. It isn’t shown by documents in 1521 and 1526 that Viking is the son of Sjur, but there seems to be little doubt that he is heir after Sjur and that it is Viking’s family that was on the farm later. Neither is the son Sjur mentioned as the user of the farm after Viking. He probably was struck by the epidemic that went around here in the 1600s. But there is much that indicates that there was a family connection.

Øystese 108.

Per on Øystese\textsuperscript{564}

M. widow Domhild\textsuperscript{565}

Children: a. Svein b. 1603 d. 1662  
   b. A sister b. d. She owned land in Kyte with her brother in 1645.

Per was a tenant farmer under Vikøy pastor’s board. In 1606 he paid 6 mæler in tithe. In 1608 he was hauled into court along with Greip Tveit. They had been in each other’s hair, and they each had to pay a ½ dalar fine for this. Domhild lived her last years on Skeie, where she probably was married to Brigt. (Skeie 110)

Ytre Byrkjeland 106.

Birge on Ytre Byrkjeland\textsuperscript{568} mentioned 1612 - 1619.

M. to ??

Child: a. Mikjell b. d. His dwelling place is unknown, but he had a son Birge on Valland. (Valland 113)

Birge must have died around 1625. In 1626 his widow was on the farm and farmed land worth 1 laup butter, 1 hide. The farm lay on the edge of the pastor’s farm in Vikøy.
Mr. Torlak went to school in Helsingør and Copenhagen and was the first pastor in Vikøy who had quite a full education for the job. First he was a chaplain in his home town, but in 1623 he came to Vikøy. In the church records for that year it states that the ombudsman gave the district pastor, Mr. Anders in Kinsarvik, 1 riksdalar from each church before he would place Mr. Torlak into the job. Torlak stayed here until his death on 11 March 1654. In 1639 he was interim district pastor in Hardanger while the leaders investigated some complaints from the public against the district pastor, Mr. Anders in Kinsarvik, and in 1649 he is also mentioned as district pastor and visited the churches in district. Only good stories are told about Mr. Torlak. He was supposed to have been a pious Christian and well thought of. As a son of a wealthy farmer and one of the best families in the western part of the country, one can think that he had to be respected and trusted by the common people, and could keep people on the right track. He was a prosperous man and owned the farm and parts of farms in both Rogaland and Sunnhordland. In Kvam he owned part of Nesthus. In an old official document we see that Mr. Torlak wasn't without spine when it concerned handling the property interests of the pastor's board. In 1634 he gave a new altar piece to Vikøy church. This piece is undoubtedly Stavanger work in the renaissance style.
Nedre Byrkjeland 106.

Olav Torsteinson Øvre Byrkjeland\(^{632}\) ca. 1605-1653

M. to the widow Synneva Arnesdt.\(^{633}\)

Children:
- a. Ingebjørg b. 1635 d. 1720
- b. Sigrid b. 1637 d. 1700
- c. Geirtrud b. 1640 d. 1698
- d. Arne b. 1641 d. 1704
- e. Amund b. 1645 d. 1695

Olav came to Byrkjeland around 1634. In 1647 he used the same land that the previous man had used, but by then Aksel Mowat was the owner in addition to the Odland church. In 1645 he paid a poll tax for 4 persons. Olav seems to have done well.

Børve 121.

Nils Torbjørnson Norheim\(^{536}\)

M. ??

Children:
- a. Brita b. d. She had an illegitimate child. (Strandi 102)
- b. Knut b. 1657 d. 1714 (Stuve 108)
- c. Torbjørn b. 1662 d. 1712 (Tolo 143)
- d. Eli b. d. She was unmarried and lived on Stuve.
- e. Svein b. 1669 d. 1701 He lived at Holkasvik in Ulvik.
- f. Nils (Nicolai) b. d. He lived as a skipper in Stavanger and there married Kirstin Ellingsdt. in 1702.

Nils was the chief man on Børve for a long time and is mentioned there until 1692.

Tolo 112.

Håkon Larsson Tolo\(^{638}\) 1630 - 1692

M. Sigrid Knutsdt. Nesthus\(^{639}\)

Children:
- a. Sigrid b. 1661 d. 1729 (Tolo 143)
- b. Begga b. 1664 d. 1726 (Kjosås 134)
- c. Inga b. 1666 d. 1718 unmarried on Tolo.
- d. Elseberg b. 1669 d. 1729 (Sæleset 109)
- e. Marita b. 1671 d. (Valland 191)
- f. Lars b. 1673 d. 1746 (Tolo 113)
- g. Knut b. 1682 d. 1721 unmarried. He was a soldier and lay in the field in 1711. His health was probably ruined there.

Håkon began farming on Tolo in 1661, and worked half the farm then. In 1666 he paid 2 mæler in tithe. Håkon was requested to pay taxes in 1681 and at that time he farmed the whole farm that his father had used.
Sjur Nilsson Rykkje mentioned 1597 - 1608 (Rykkje 137 a)
M. to ??
Children: a. Torgeir b. d. Mentioned in 1615 - 1657, Married Dorthe Samsonsdt. Linga and lived there. (5 children are mentioned in his settlement.)
   c. Olav b. d. (Rykkje 139)

In 1597 Sjur was a juror and served at the settlement of the inheritance between Havtor and Olav Geirmundssons in Ævik. The next year he was at the marking of the border between Øystese and Vik that Mrs. Adelus from Øystese asked for. In 1599 Sjur exchanged property with Jakob Myklatun in Eidfjord so that Jakob got Sjur's share of Myklatun while Sjur got Jakob's share in Rykkje. They were probably relatives. In 1604 Sjur paid an inheritance tax of 4 laup butter, 2 goat skins and 1 1/2 tubs salt, and in 1706 he gave 3 years profits for the tenant farm he lived on in Rykkje. In 1608 his son started sharing the use of the farm and the next year the son got everything. Sjur was probably dead then.

Svein on Øystese
M. Domhild
   b. Kristoffer b. d. He married a daughter of Gunnar Flatabø from Jondal and lived there.

Olav Larsson in Øvre Vik mentioned 1597 - 1613
M. ??
Children: a. Nave b. ca. 1585 d. 1655 (Ø.Vik 106)
   b. Olav b. d. He possibly lived on Lekev in Ulvik.

Olav was a juror in 1597 and was that year also among those who helped settle the inheritance between the brothers Havtor and Olav Geirmundssons in Indre Ævik. The next year we find him with those who Mrs. Adelus set to work marking the boundary between Øystese, Mo, and Vik in the mountain. In 1600 Olav was sheriff. Olav was the owner of property worth 2 lauper in 1606 and paid that same year 6 mælær in tithe.
Fykse 172.

Johannes Torgilsson Torsnes, Aga mentioned 1591-1640
(Parents: Torgils Johannesson Torsnes and Birgitte Sevalsdt. Skiftun, Hjelmeland.)
M. to ?? from Aga or Lydvo family.

Children:  
- a. Kristin b. 1630 (Indre Ålvik 113)
- b. Torgils b. 1652 lived on Aga, was sheriff in Ullensvang, and was married to Kari Torgilsdt. Ø.Børve. (Ullensvang, Ø.Børve 210)
  
Per was the sheriff in lived on Hovland in Ullensvang.
- d. Ingebjørg b. 1655 (Øvre Vik 106)
- e. Gyrid b. 1644 (Fykse 111)

M. ca. 1602 to the widow Kristin on Fykse

At first Johannes lived on Aga which either he owned or it was his wife's inheritance from Lydvo. In 1591 he was chosen to go to Akerhus to pay allegiance to the king. In his second marriage Johannes came to Fykse where he lived until he was widowed again. During his last years he lived in Ø.Vik where he probably died. Johannes was a large land owner. He owned land in Børve and Aga in Ullensvang, Haugen in Granvin, Skeie in Kvinnherad, Tveit, Telstø, Fykse, and Bergstø in Kvam, Hakestad in Ulvik and several pieces of land in Sunnhordland that he was awarded in a settlement with Hallgeir Lindanger in 1636. In 1628 he paid taxes of 10 laup butter, 7 hides. By virtue of his property and his family, Johannes had a position of leadership among the farmers of the community. From 1610 on he was ombudsman for Øystese church. His seal with a wild boar is found on many documents from his time. In 1609 he had to pay a fine at court because he had taken a letter from Salm Digranes. Johannes worked the farm on Fykse well and paid 11-13 mæler in tithe yearly.

Øystese 150.

Mikjell Pålson Ytre Ålvik mentioned 1648 (Ytre Ålvik 108 c)
M. Guro Hallgeirsdt. Øystese (Øystese 100 b)

Children:  
- a. Pål b. 1635 (Øystese 151)
- b. Kjetil b. 1606 d. 1670
- c. A sister mentioned 1645

Mikjell began farming on Øystese in 1602. In 1610 he and his brother Olav Pålson mortgaged land worth 2 1/4 mk butter in Åhus in Folkedal to Stein Sjurson Urheim. In 1615 Mikjell, with his father and brother, owned 16 mk. butter in Jordal in Odda parish. The last years that Mikjell lived he farmed with his son Kjetil. In 1609 Mikjell paid 9 mæler in tithe and in 1625 he paid 1 dalar in land tax.
**Fosso 107.**

**Håkon on Fosso**

M. **Gurid (Åsmundsdt. Steine?)**

Children:  
- a. Mons b. 1586 d. 1670  
- b. Åsmund b. 1591 d. 1677  
- c. Tore b. d.  
- d. Olav b. d.  

Håkon is mentioned from 1603 on. In 1606 he paid 1 dalar, 1 mk. on 3 leases. In 1620 he was dead and the widow paid the tax.

**Hellestveit 107.**

**Ivar on Hellestveit**

M. **Geirturd**

Children:  
- a. Isak b. 1609 d. 1687  
- b. Helga b. d.  
- c. Kristi b. d.  

Ivar paid 1 dalar in fortress tax in 1603. In 1609 he paid 4 mæler in tithe. In 1624 his widow Geirturd owned 18 mk. butter in Vangdal, that later went to the heirs of her daughter on Øystese.

**Børve 116.**

**Jon Bjørneson Børve**

M. ??  

Children:  
- a. Rasmus b. 1592 d. 1672  
- b. Bjørne b. 1606 d. 1671  
- c. Ingrid b. d. after 1661  

*Same as #952, 964.*

Jon was mentioned the first time in 1598 when he was among those who marked the boundary between Øystese and Vik for Mrs. Adelus. In the time from 1603 until 1640 he was mentioned as leasing on Børve. Between 1603 and 1609 he was the sheriff in Kvam, and in addition he was often mentioned in connection with public tasks. In 1634 he was with those who reconciled the two brothers on Rosseland that were in disagreement about the inherited rights to Børve in Ullensvang. In 1637 he was a juror. Jon was a prosperous man. In 1615 he owned property in Syse in Ulvik, Hjelmevoll and Håheim. In addition he owned in Kvestad in Ullensvang and Djønne in Øystese, in Mala and Tjøflot. In 1651 Jon was said to have died 6 years before. This year Bjørne on Børve
sued Odd Hjelmevoll because he had taken a lease paper from his father in the year 1640, but this paper, he thought, was contracted such that it was to the detriment of the land owners and otherwise illegal, and he wanted it rejected. His father was, at the time the paper was written, an decrepit old man who couldn't take care of his interests. In 1608, while Jon was sheriff, he and Olav Torbjønsen had called a pastor here to Kvam against the law and ordinance. For this they were fined 100 rdl. Another time he and his neighbor Oddmund gave house and domicile (?) to a man from Sunnfjord who was wanted by the high powers for theft. They were also called to court for this. Jon was a big grain grower. In 1613 he paid 15 mæle in tithe.

Klyve 105.

Lars Eirikson i Klyve mention 1603 - 1637
Married to Daughter of Pål Ytre Álvik (?)
Children:  
  a. Sjur b. d. 1665  
  b. Sigrid b. d.  
  c. Kari b. d.  
  d. Håvard b. 1608 d. 1667  
  e. Åse b. d. 1657

Lars was a tenant farmer in Klyve. In 1603 he paid 1 dalar in fortress tax and in 1606 he gave 4 mæler in tithe. In 1625 he paid 5 ort in land tax. In 1628 Lars farmed land worth 3 1/2 tubs (butter) in Klyve.

In 1615 Lars, Hallvard Bjørke, and a sister owned 6 mk. butter, 1 1/2 tubs salt in Brekke in Granvin and 4 1/2 mk. salt in Folkedal that Oddmund farmed. On his "qundis vegne" Lars owned 2 mk. butter in Jordal in Odda.

Lars must have been recognized as among the most capable farmers in the community. Together with the sheriff, Jon Børve, and several others of the community's best men, he helped write a complaint about the taxes. Also for many years he was ombudsmann for Øystese church, and he had to contribute from his own resources at times when the church needed large repairs. In 1621 he gave 4000 shingles for the church roof and walls. In 1616 he gave 8 rdl. of his church money to Mogens Abelsen who came to Kvam from Nordfjord and needed the money for moving. In 1647 the widow was living after Lars had died and farmed then in company with her son Sjur. The last time Lars himself is mentioned, he was a juror and met on a case between Helge Ljones and Torlak Olavson in Vikøy about the lease rights to Valland.
Oddmund on Fykse\(^{692*}\) a 1600 M. to Kristin\(^{693**}\)
Child: a. Oddmund b. 1600 d. 1675 (Fykse 173)
\(^*\)Same as #788, 864, 948, 976. \(^**\)Same as #789, 865, 949, 977.
Oddmund on Fykse is mentioned as a juror in 1595 when he was at the settlement of inheritance between the sons of Geirmund in Indre Álvik. The widow Kristin was carrying an unborn child when her husband died. The child then was called Oddmund Oddmundson who inherited the property after his father in the northern yard. As a widow Kristin was married to Johannes Torgilsson Aga, who ran the farm until his stepson took over.

Berge 138.

Arne Halldorson Berge\(^{696}\) mentioned in 1612-1646. M. to Brita Havtorsdt. Indre Álvik\(^{697}\) (living in 1647)
Children: a. Brigt b. 1613 d. 1660 (Berge 139) b. Geirmund b. 1620 d. 1695 (Nedre Byrkjeland 107) c. Ingrid b. d. 1698 (Berge 110)

In 1612 Arne Haldorson and Halldor Erlingson came to an agreement about the division of the property which was left by Havtor-in-Álvik, their father-in-law. By this agreement Arne got 1 laup butter in his own estate, Berge. He got his farm in the inheritance with his wife in this way. In addition to this Arne owned one part of the neighbor's farm Berge-Nitun and 1/2 laup butter, 4 mæler grain in Graudo on Voss. This was inherited by his daughter Ingrid. Thus Arne was well off on his farm. In the 1630s he was bailiff for Øystese church and at that time, on the basis of "High independent leaders", raised one object of derision on the church yard on the north side of the entrance port. At that time the church had three bells. (The third was the so called Nane's bell.) After agreement with the pastor in charge of the area, Hr. Anders in Kinsarvik, Arne sold this one bell to Ålunds church in Sunnhordland. In 1647 Arne had recently died, and the widow was running the farm.

Nesthus 105.

Nils on Nesthus\(^{736}\) mentioned 1598 when he was a juror. M. to daughter of Oddmund Olavson Nesthus\(^{737}\) (Nesthus 106 c)
Children: a. Olav An Olav Nilsson Nesthus was drafted to Bremerholm in 1639, possibly a son to Nils. b. Mikjell b. 1623 d. 1707 (Nesthus 126) c. Torstein b. d. Torstein Nilsson Nesthus borrowed 32 riksdalar from the pastor, Hans Hansen in 1662 and mortgaged his inherited property in Nesthus and had to pay 2 dalar each year in rent.
Skeie III.

Steingrim Ingebrigtsen Skeie 740* ca. 1580 - 1639 (Skeie 109 a)
M. Ingrid Jonsdtt. Børve 741** - 1664 (Børve 116 c)
Children: a. Brigt b. d. 1661 (Skeie 112)
b. Henrik b. 1620 d. 1699 (Skeie 129)
c. Olav b. 1624 d. 1699 (Ovsthus 115)
d. Ingebjørg b. d. (Klyve 140)
e. Helga b. d. mentioned in an estate settlement after her father.
f. Ranveig b. d. (Flotve 103, Øystese 287)
g. Ragnhild b. d. 1665 (Skeie 178)
h. Herborg b. d. mentioned in an estate settlement after her father.

*Same as #982, 984. **Same as #983, 985.

Steingrim is mentioned as resident in the upper yard during the time 1610 - 1639. In 1615 he owned in his dwelling place ¼ laup, 1 sp. butter, 4 sheep skin and 1 calf skin. In addition he owned inherited right in Hovland, Ullensvang, Eide in Jondal, Oddland in Os, and Djønne. He is mentioned as a juror in 1736. In 1628 he held a wedding for his half-brother Kristoffer Sveinson who moved to Flatabø in Krossdalen and complained because he had to pay for it with his mother's inheritance.

In 1637 Steingrim was ombudsman for the Vikøy church, and oversaw repair on it. When the church accounts were shown in 1639 Steingrim was newly dead, and then Ingrid Jonsdt. paid out the church money that had been collected. In 1661 before Ingrid died, she divided Skeie among her 3 sons. They each got land worth ½ laup butter and 1/3 hide.

Sæleset 105.

Pål Aslakson on Sæleset 754 mentioned 1610 - 1628.
M. ??
Children: a. Asgaut b. d. (Sæleset 106)
b. Aslak b. 1620 d. 1673 (Valland 188)
c. Sigrid b. d. (Mo V. 142)

In 1611 Pål paid 3½ mælar grain in tithe, and in 1625 he gave 2½ in warship taxes. In 1628 he was listed as an "øydegardsmann" (one who farmed a farm that had been deserted) on land worth 1½ laups (butter) land tax.
Sandven 235.

Stein Sjurson Sandven\textsuperscript{756} - 1659 (Sandven 234 a)
M. to Birgitte?\textsuperscript{757}

  b. Håkon b. 1623 d. 1695 (Sandven 116)

Stein came to farm Sandven in 1615 on the part his father had farmed, worth 1 laup butter, 1 hide. He leased this land, but owned much property in other farms. Thus he owned in Heradstveit in Jondal parish, Folkedal, Hereid, and Torsnes. Jointly with his mother’s brother, Olav Torbjønson, he owned property in Selsvik, Bleie, Flotve, Røyso, Moo, Fenno, Gjerstad Voss, Skogasel, Våge, Varaldsøy, Dale, and Haukenes in Karmsundet and Rokne on Voss. (I don’t understand which is where.)

In 1657 Stein had 9 head of cattle, a horse, 7 goats and 13 sheep on his farm. Stein isn’t so often mentioned, but was surely a distinguished man in the community. In the 1630s he was ombudsman for Vikøy church. Then he authorized a big repair job on the house, and according to high orders from the head powers he set up a pillory on the church grounds on the north side of the entrance gate. This device cost with chains and neck irons 1 sletdalar.\textsuperscript{(?$)}

Sandven 115.

Per Lauritsson on Sandven\textsuperscript{758} 1594 - 1669
M. to Herborg Lauritsdt.\textsuperscript{759} from Torsnes

(Parents: Lauritz Nilsson Torsnes and Birgit Johs.dt. Valen from Torsnes)

Children: a. Lauritz b. 1632 d. 1670 In 1654 he married the widow of Mikkel Person Bu, Astrid Sjursdt. They lived at Bu.
  b. Torbjørn b. 1634 d. 1690 He married Helga Mikjellsdt. Bu. (She was a stepdaughter to his brother Lauritz.) They lived on Bu.
  c. Guro b. 1636 d. 1721 (Sandven 116)

Per is mentioned on Sandven from 1636 on. In 1647 he used all of Neditun (the lower yard), or the same part that Olav Torbjørnson had used, which was worth 2 tubs butter, 2 hides. And in 1657 he had 2 horses, 19 cows, 14 goats, and 23 sheep. Per did well on the farm and seems to have been a respected man in the community. He was often a juror and was, along with several other distinguished farmers, called in by the bailiff to witness about the economic situation of the community. Around 1640 he was ombudsman for Vikøy church together with Viking Steine. He leased Sandven, but owned 1½ tubs butter, ½ hide in Ytre Heradstveit; and in addition he owned some in Ytre Bu which his son Torbjørn inherited.

116
Olav Hansson\textsuperscript{760} ca. 1602 - 1684

M. Ingegerd (Åmundsdtt. Børve?)\textsuperscript{761} (Børve 113 b)

Children:
\begin{itemize}
  \item a. Hans b. 1627 d. 1707 (Åhus 121)
  \item b. Jorunn b. 1632 d. 1700 (Kjosås 112)
  \item c. Marita b. 1643 d. 1733 (Norheim 126)
  \item d. Oddmund b. 1645 d. (Børve 113 b)
\end{itemize}

Olav began farming on Åhus in 1634 and was then called an "øydegardsmann" (one who farmed a farm that had been deserted). He was a tenant farmer and ran 1/3 of Åhus. Ågota Sandven or Tveit controlled the lease, and Nils Guttormson Skeie owned the land. Later Olav bought this. It was worth 1 laup butter. Later the worth came to 1 laup, 1 pd. Olav must have been a man who did well, and he often had responsible jobs among the farmer in Kvam. In 1647 he witness at the "fjordungstinget" (fjord court) as to how the community stood economically. In 1656 he was the church ombudsman and then took on the accounts for the church from the heirs of Herr Torlak, and he had control of the church’s finances. He let a window be set into the south side of the nave of the church. In 1684 Olav still sat with half of the farm to divide with his son Hans.

Åhus 120.

Isak Torsteinsson\textsuperscript{762} - 1664

M. Synneva Gunnarsdt. Åhus - 1623 (Åhus 103)

Children:
\begin{itemize}
  \item a. Gunnar b. 1615 d. 1677 He lived on Svartveit. (Kinsarvik, Svartveit 90)
  \item b. Olav b. d. He is mentioned as an heir in 1665. (Mo V. 188)
  \item c. Kristi b. d. (Mo V. 188)
\end{itemize}

M. 1625 Astrid Larsdt. Rosseland\textsuperscript{763} (Rosseland 110 g)

Children:
\begin{itemize}
  \item d. Torstein b. 1626 d. 1705 (Åhus 107)
  \item e. Mikjell b. 1628 d. (Åhus 107)
  \item f. Synneva b. 1631 d. 1698 (Åhus 121)
\end{itemize}

Isak is mentioned as living on Åhus in 1615, but then owned just 3 mk. butter in the farm. In addition he owned property in Nesthus and Mannsåker and vik in Herand. In Tørvik he owned together with his children 9 mk. butter. In 1647 Isak ran 2/3 of Åhus. The property owner was Ågot Tveit, widow of Olav Torbjørnson on Sandven. Isak was a juror several times, and in 1630 he was ombudsman for Vikoyn church, along with Stein Sandven. Then on the orders of the high officials they had a pillory raised in the meadow north of the church gate. This apparatus with chains and neck iron cost 1 dalar.

Åhus 106.

Isak is mentioned as living on Åhus in 1615, but then owned just 3 mk. butter in the farm. In addition he owned property in Nesthus and Mannsåker and vik in Herand. In Tørvik he owned together with his children 9 mk. butter. In 1647 Isak ran 2/3 of Åhus. The property owner was Ågot Tveit, widow of Olav Torbjørnson on Sandven. Isak was a juror several times, and in 1630 he was ombudsman for Vikøy church, along with Stein Sandven. Then on the orders of the high officials they had a pillory raised in the meadow north of the church gate. This apparatus with chains and neck iron cost 1 dalar.
Steine 219.

Olav Guttormson Svartveit 764. 1596 - 1678 (Kinsarvik, Svartveit 70 d)
M. to Herborg Torleivsdot 765.** ment'd 1615. She was probably from Kinsarvik
Children:  
a. Torleiv b. 1622 d. 1697  (Steine 220)
b. Brita b. 1624 d. 1679  (Ovre Vik 107)
c. Hildegunna b. d. 1701  (Skeie 112)
d. Sjur b. 1628 d. 1678  (Steine 273)
M. to Kristi Torgeirsdt. Åse 1619 - 1705
*Same as #986, 988. **Same as #987, 989.

In 1624 Olav owned 1/2 hide, 1/2 goatskin, 1/2 calfskin in Steine together with his sister. In addition he owned property in Helleland, Ullensvang and Skogasal. In Savtveit he owned 9 mk. butter and 8 skilling in money. In 1626 Olav is listed as farmer on Steine together with Per. In 1647 Olav farmed land worth 2 1/2 laup, 1 sp. butter and 7 sheepskin in Steine. Of this Olav Neteland owned 3 sp. butter and 3 sheepskin, and Olav himself owned 3 sp. butter, 3 sheep skins, and he had the lease rights to half. In 1657 he had 1 horse, 16 head of cattle, 12 goats, and 5 sheep. In 1666 he paid 6 1/2 mæle in tithe. In 1681 Olav Guttormrson's heirs were sued for inheritance tax on Steine and Svartveit, but they didn't have to pay this because the tax "fandtes på den sal. mands søn Tollefs pass afskrefuen" (was found on the blessed man's son Tollef's fitting? transcription?). The property that Olav and his father owned in Steine and in Svartveit was probably inherited from Olav in Nitun in 1563 and in 1521, but probably not the same Olav. (?) Olav's father seems to have been the son of Olav who lived in Nitun (Steine) in 1563. Herborg and her brother Trond, later lived on Instanes, Kinsarvik, and owned in 1615 1 laup butter in Bakke (Kvildal) in Suldal. They also owned 9 m. butter in Kvalvik and 9 m. butter and 1 pd. salt in Instanes. Some things indicate that they can be related to Torbjorn Lote or his wife. Guttorm Svartveit's seal had many similarities to that of Eirik's people on Steine.
Rosseland III.

Lars Larsson Rosseland 772 - 1658
M. to Herborg Asgautsdot. 773
Children: a. Asgaut b. 1620 d. 1691
b. Lars b. 1631 d.
c. Erling b. 1633 d. 1701
d. Sjur b. 1640 d.

She still lived in 1661. Married and lived in Folkedal, Granvin.

At first Lars lived on Børve in Ullensvang, but in 1636 he claimed this land on Rosseland that his brother Arne then had and moved here. He gave Arne a cow for clearing the land, because Lars was the oldest brother and had inheritance rights to Rosseland. In 1647 Lars used 2/3 of Rosseland. He owned that worth V/2 I., 2 mk butter, 1 goat skin and 2 calf skins in the farm. Arne who now lived in Hovland owned the rest. They each had lease rights to his part. The widow, Herborg, owned V/2 sp. butter, 2 calf skins in Rosseland and used 1/3 of the farm her husband had farmed. In 1645 Lars paid a head tax for 3 persons.

Reistviet I16.

Sjur Torsteinson Reistveit 794
M. to Sigrid 795
Child: a. Anna b. 1630 d. 1709

Sjur was a tenant farmer on Reistveit in 1636 under Munkeliv monastery. The farm was worth 3 spann butter, 1 buck skin and 1 goat skin and was considered as a deserted farm. In 1657 his son-in-law came to use the farm with Sjur, and they had then 2 horses and 14 sheep. The farm had increased in value while Sjur was running it, and the value laid on it in 1667 was 1½ spann (butter). In 1645 Sjur paid a tax for two persons. In 1666 the bailiff filed suit against Sjur Kaldestad because he had beaten Sigrid Reistveit until she bled, because they disagreed about the ownership of a ram.
Torpe 114.

Sjur Larsson Tolo\textsuperscript{706} -1658 (Tolo 170 a, Øvsthus 113)

M. ?? -1634

Children: a. \textbf{Olav} b. 1616 d. 1692 (Tolo 172)
b. \textbf{Lars} b. 1622 d. 1677 (Torpe 127)
M. 1635 widow \textbf{Synneva Torpe} (Torpe 113)
Child: c. \textbf{Arnbjørn} b. 1635 d. 1677 (Torpe 116)

It was probably Sjur who is mentioned as tenant farmer on Tolo already in 1603; was most probably that it was under his father. Later he lived on Øvsthus until 1635. That year he was ombudsman for Vikøy church, but was released from this position because he had moved from that parish. The same year he leased property from Herr Torlak in Vikøy and, with his wife, he inherited property worth 1 sp. butter in the farm Torpe. The land owner for the farm property was Johannes Tøo in Sveio who had moved from Kvam and was a stepson to Sjur Larsson. In 1655 Sjur was sued by the pastor’s widow, Karen Kristensdt., in Vikøy because he had set up the lease for the whole farm from Johannes Roø and let his son Lars come as a tenant without getting permission from the pastor’s board.

Soldal 149.

\textbf{Nils Eirikson on Soldal}\textsuperscript{816} mentioned 1603 - 1619

M. ?? Tormodsdt.?

Children: a. \textbf{Øystein} mentioned 1610 - 1655 (Soldal 149 a)
b. \textbf{Eirik} b. 1590 d. 1664 (Øystese 198)
c. \textbf{Tormod} b. 1600 d. 1692 (Laupsa 150)
d. Isak b. d. He paid bachelor tax in 1620. (Skår 102)

Nils is mentioned as a tenant farmer on Soldal until 1616. Later he is mentioned as living in Skåre of which he owned a part. In 1606 he paid 6 mæle in tithe. Nils owned 1 sp. butter in Øystese. This he sold to Ossur on Pystese in 1615.

Nedre Vik 153.

\textbf{Eirik in Nedre Vik}\textsuperscript{818} mentioned 1603 - 1626

M. ??

Children: a. \textbf{Hogne} b. 1600 d. 1663 (N.Vik 154)
b. \textbf{Olav} b. d. He was listed as a servant in 1628. (Øystese 198)
c. \textbf{Synneva} b. d.
Eirik is mentioned in 1603 when he paid 1 dalar in fortress tax. In 1609 he gave 7 mæler in tithe and in 1625 he gave 1 dalar in land tax. He was a tenant farmer un Munkeliv monastery and Vikøy pastor’s board, and didn’t own any property himself. Eirik seems to have been a quarrelsome man who now and then had to go to court for fighting. One time he beat Øystein Soldal harshly, and Øystein wasn’t spineless himself.

**Nedre Vik 106.**

Jon in Nedre Vik mentioned 1603 - 1637.

M. (Synneva?)

Children:

a. **Torstein** b. 1602 d. 1684 (N.Vik 107)

b. **Sjur** b. **Jakob** b. **Marita**

d. He was a tenant farmer in Vik, and was dead in 1653.
d. He was listed as a servant with his father in 1628.

d. (Skår 102)

In 1603 Jon paid 1 dalar in fortress tax. He was a tenant farmer under Munkeliv monastery and the Vikøy pastor’s board. In 1606 he gave 6 mæler in tithe, and in 1625 he paid 1 dalar in land tax.

**Tveit (Øystese) 108.**

Trond Larsson Norheim mentioned 1603 - 1645 (Norheim 116 b)

M. Bothilda Olavsd. Nesthus (mentioned 1624) (Norheim 104 f)

Children:

a. **Geirtrud** b. d. She lived in 1650. (Rykkje 111)

b. **Anna** b. d. She was dead in 1660. (Rykkje 140)

c. **Ranveig** b. d. She married Brynjulf Jonson Svartveit and lived on Vik in Herand. Her son came to Vangdal. (Vangdal 157)

d. **Lars** b. 1610 d. 1685 (Tveit Ø. 109)

*Same as #854, 992. **Same as #855, 993.

Trond is mentioned in an official document of 1599 and then was living on and bought the deserted farm Girvingaset that was mortgaged to the Sandven family. In 1615 and 24 Trond was living in Indre Ålvik, but came to Tveit in the year 1628. In 1734 a man from Littlevset witnessed in the court during an case about the exchange between Tveit and Indre Ålvik, that 100 years before Trond had moved from Ålvik to Tveit. When he lived in Ålvik he wanted the trade to go from "gjøtlen" at the sea, but when he came to Tveit he wanted the line in Ranaskjer. Trond was a rich and powerful man in the community. He owned much property, thus in his dwelling place on Tveit, which he had inherited, he owned ½ laup, 13 mk. butter, 1 calf skin. In Kvestad and Sætveit he owned an inherited right, and along with Oddmund Nesthus and Jorunn Heradstveit he owned inheritances in Nesthus and Norheim.

In the settlement after Trond in 1645 we see some of the property that Bothilda (Bottel) and Onund Nesthus owned in 1677, both in Svartveit, Måkestad and Steine. Bothilda was dead before 1645.

Also #854-855
Steine 271.

Sjur Nilsson died ca. 1600
M. to Gyrid? Olavsd. Steine885 (Steine 212 b)
Child: a. Nils? It must probably be their son who is mentioned
as Nils Birkeland in the years 1625 - 37.
(The were probably more children.)
Gyrid married again to:
Peder Larsson884 (of the Norheim family) (Norheim 116 d)
Child: b. Sjur b. d. (Steine 272)

Sjur Nilsen is mentioned in a document of 22 July 1599. Here we get to know that Sjur's
wife must be the brother's daughter to Marita Amundsdt. Steine, and that this family owns
property in Steine, Aksnes, and Meland. Jakob Eirikson's father and the father of Sjur
Nilsen are brothers, and Sjur and Jakob both got choice land in Steine "on sine
brodrepalter" (on their "brother-portions"). Sjur must have been in Nitun. But that can't
be the same Sjur Nilsen who lived on Rykkje in the years before 1600 and who also is
mentioned in life several years after 1600. Asgaut Rykkje seems to have held a sister's
part of that which Nils Byrkjeland earlier owned, who probably is heir after Sjur Nilsson
Steine. Peder who was the husband to the widow of Sjur in 1603 owned, in 1615
"med sine stibårm" (with his stepchildren), land worth 2 pd butter in Steine, 1 spd.*
buttern, 1 goat skin, 1/4 hide in Meland, 4 mk. butter 1 pd., 4 m. salt in Ø.Aksnes, ½ spd.
in Århus and ½ spd. ½ våg salt in Valland. (1 våg = abt. 39.5 lbs.) In 1628 he was a juror
on Skeie when Steingrim Ingebritson on Skeie gave his half-brother, Kristoffer Sveinson,
that which he had acquired with the heir's right after his father. In 1606 Peder paid 6
maeler grain in tithe for half of Nitun. In 1646 Peder must have let the farm go to his son
Sjur. For it is said about Sjur that his father "is with him". Peder must then have been
an old man. It isn't improbable that Peder was a widow when he was married to Gyrid
on Steine. Maybe he was the Peder who was mentioned on Sandven in 1599.
*Maybe this is a misprint and they meant sp. (spann).

Nesthus 107.

Knut Oddmundson Nesthus958 ca. 1600 - 1659 (Nesthus 106 a)
M. to Sigrid Asbjørsdt. Neteland959 (Neteland 105 b)
b. Sigrid b. d. (Tolo 112)

Knut is mentioned as living on Nesthus 1636-1661. In 1647 he used three laupar butter,
and he owned 3½ spann. In 1657 he bought a share from Asguaut Rykkje. In 1657 he
had here 1 horse, 11 cattle and 5 sheep. In addition in 1661 Knut owned 1 pd. butter,
12 skill. in Steine. -- Tradition says that Knut frittered away much of what he inherited
from his parents.
Jon Knutson Dønno from Kinsarvik

b. Arne b. 1616 d. 1682 (Y.Ålvik 160)
c. Hildegunn b. d.1706 She married Eiliv Ell from Tjoflot. (Tjoflot 102)
d. Hall (Halldor?) b. d. He paid bachelor tax in 1628.

Jon was a tenant farmer, but owned several inherited pieces of property in other farms, thus in Lekve and Hauso and Svartveit. He is mentioned as living in Ålvik in 1602-1636. In 1603 he gave 1 dalar in fortress tax, and in 1625 he paid 5 ort in land tax. In 1611 he had to meet at court because he had hit Torstein Froestad and had a hair-pulling fight with him.
This is an excerpt from my journal written on our first trip to Norway in 1982. We were there just a couple of days, and on one of those days we drove from Bergen out as far as Åvik. We took the road that runs on the east side of Fyksesund, which goes only as far as the Klyve farm. This describes that area:

...Every little trickle of a stream comes down those mountains with power. The landscape is so steep and so wet that there are waterfalls everywhere. I don't think there could possibly be names for all of them. The area is heavily wooded wherever there is enough soil to support trees. Some areas are too rocky, but even these areas are green with moss, fern, etc. I can see why the emigrants from this area settled in Minnesota and Washington. Neither place would seem harsh in comparison with this fjord.

We drove the little road back toward Botnen. It is just wide enough for one car, although everyone who lives on it seems to own a car. There isn't room to put a wider road...

View looking south from Klyve
Chapter X.
10th Generation.

Neteland 105.

Asbjørn on Neteland\textsuperscript{1040} mentioned in 1603 - 1619. 
M. to Sigrid Ingebrigsdt. (Skeie?)\textsuperscript{1041} (Skeie 109 c, see p.131)
Children: 
\begin{itemize}
  \item a. Olav b. 1585 d. (Neteland 106)
  \item b. Sigrid b. d. (Nesthus 107)
\end{itemize}

In 1603 Asbjørn was the single farmer on Neteland, paying 1 dalar in fortress tax. In 1606 he gave in tithe 4 mæler grain and in 1617, 5 mæler. In 1615 Asbjørn owned land worth 3½ mark butter in Håheim (Mons' land). In Rondestveit he owned that worth 1½ sheep skins, ½ calf skin. In 1619 Asbjørn had just died and the widow Sigrid married again to someone on Nesthus. (Nesthus 106)

Øvre Byrkjeland 97.

Gunnar Aslakson Ø. Byrkjeland\textsuperscript{1044} (Øvre Byrkjeland 96a)
Child: 
\begin{itemize}
  \item a. Svein mentioned 1624 - 1663 (Øvre Byrkjeland 98)
\end{itemize}

Gunnar lived on Byrkjeland in 1624, but in 1626 he isn't there. It is possible that it is he who moved to Berge in Strandebarm and still lived there in 1660.

Nesthus 106.

Oddmund Olavson Nesthus\textsuperscript{1046} ca. 1560 - 1640 (Nesthus 104 d, see p.134, 134)
M. to Frida Knutsdt. Lid\textsuperscript{1047} (Steine 147, Lid 99 b, see p.137)
Children: 
\begin{itemize}
  \item a. Knut b. ca. 1600 d. 1659 (Nesthus 107)
  \item b. Ranveig? (the name written "Røngue" in 1634) (Øvre Byrkjeland 98)
  \item c. A daughter (Frida?) is dead in 1698 (Nesthus 105)
\end{itemize}
M. Sigrid Ingebrigsdt. widow on Neteland (Neteland 105)

Oddmund is mentioned on Nesthus in the times 1603-1638. But he is also mentioned as brother's son to Øystein Greipson (Norheim) in 1568 and likewise in a document concerning Giervingeseter in 1599. In 1615 he owned land worth 1 spann (butter) in the farm, but used 3 lauper. Later we find him as owner of property in Sævartveit in Ulvik, Hauglotten and Holven in Granvin among others. Sigrid Ingebrigsdt. owned 1 pd. butter, ½ hide in Teigland, Hålandsdal.

Oddmund seems to have been a wealthy man. In 1624 he owned together with his sister Bothilda Tveit Ø. ½ laup butter, ½ hide in Steine, 18 m. butter ¼ goatskin in Svarvteit, 1 sheep skin in Skutlaberg, 14 m. butter and ¼ buck skin in Måkestad. Oddmund and his brothers bought in a brother's part of the mortgage in Giervingeseter in 1599.
Torstein on Øvre Byrkjeland mentioned 1602 - 1628
M. to ??
Children: a. Olav b. d. (Nedre Byrkjeland 106)
   b. Brita b. d. (Berge 108)

Torstein was a tenant farmer on Ø. Byrkjeland in 1615. At that time he was a widower and his children owned an inheritance right in the farm there worth 6 mk. butter. Torstein himself owned an inheritance right in Bjørnetun Eidfjord, worth 1 sp. butter, and in Heradstveit in Jondal parish worth 4 mk. butter. In 1606 he paid 6 mælre grain in tithe, and in 1625 he paid 5 ort in land tax. In 1628 he was dead.

Haktor Sveinson in Råen mentioned 1653 - 1661
M. widow Gunnhild -1690
Child: a. Svein b. d. 1689 (Norheim 127)

Haktor lived in Råen in the 1650s and farmed to the degree that was normal in his day. In 1657 he had 6 cows, a horse, and his tithe was 3 mælre.

Gunnar Torgeirson Århus mentioned 1563 - 1616 (Århus 103 a)
M. Ingebjørg Olavsd. Norheim? (Nesthus 104 b, see p.134, 134)
Children: a. Guttorm b. d. 1643 (Skeie 177)
   b. Nils b. ca. 1590 d. 1660 (Norheim 187)
   c. Isak b. d. 1647 (Århus 105)
   d. Synneva b. d. 1623 (Århus 106)

In 1563 Gunnar was listed as "dreng" (servant) on Århus and paid then 1½ mk. in tax. In 1603 he farmed all of Århus and paid 1 dalar in fortress tax, and in 1609 he paid 11 mælre in tithe. Thus he was one of the largest grain growers in the fjord. The last years Gunnar farmed together with his son Isak. In 1616 Isak was the only owner. In 1600 Gunnar Torgeirson Århus bought a tract of land in Vik in Jondal. Ingebjørg Olavsd. was possibly a sister of Isak Olsen Norheim.
Norheim 185.

**Johannes Ingvarson (Ingebrigtsen?) Norheim** - 1614

M. to **Kristina Torbjørnsdtt. Sandven** (Sandven 97 d)

Children: 
- a. ?? Johannesdtt.
- b. ?? Johannesdtt.
- c. Kristoffer?
- d. Torbjørn?

Johannes lived on Norheim until around 1614. Then he must have been dead. In 1598 he was a juror, and in 1591 he was with his father-in-law Torbjørn Sandven who was sent from Kvam to the proclaiming of allegiance of the king in Oslo. Johannes owned quite a bit of land, that worth 4 tubs and 1 sp. butter, 2 hides, 1 buckskin, and 1 pd. salt. Of this 1 laup, 18 mk. butter lay in the property on Norheim. Johannes had a storehouse built that still stands in Norheim's farm yard. It carried the inscription 1598. As a widow his wife was married to Torgeir Måkestad in Ullensvang. (Ullensvang, Måkestad 172)

Steine 144.

**Sjur Bårdson Steine** mentioned 1521 & 1526 (Steine 143 a)

M. to a widow? who had a son Olav Håvardson, who was engaged to a girl from Strandebarm.

Child: 
- a. Viking
- b.
- d. (Steine 146)

In 1521 Sjur paid 17 marc and 5 marcpenninge and 12 lodd silver in taxes. Thus Sjur was one of the richest men in the area. In 1526 by the judge's ruling he was given permission to sit unimpeded with 2½ m.m.bol(?) in Steine, that his brother's sons Åsmund Eirikson and Olav Magnusson had claimed. (possibly father's brother's sons?) Sjur's father had got or bought this property from his brother. From this judgement one must believe that Sjur didn't have the heir's right to this property, but the shares were settled on such that the transaction should remain in force.
Norheim 217.

Torbjørn Johannesson Norheim mentioned 1637 - 1647.
M. to
Children: a. Johannes b. 1634 d. 1679 (Norheim 218)
b. Nils b. d. (Børve 121)c. Bertil b. 1644 d. 1700 (Valland 139)

IN 1647 Torbjørn is mentioned as farmer in the outer yard together with Nils. The tax on the farm, which he owned himself was 1 1/2 tubs butter and 1 1/2 tubs salt.
It isn't improbable that Torbjørn can be the son of Johannes Ingvarson. (Norheim 185)
Torbjørn’s widow was later married to Johannes Larsson Norheim. (Norheim 126)

Tolo 111.

Lars Håkonson Tolo 1606 - 1681
M. Begga Larsdt. Tolo (Tolo 170 b, see p.133)
Children: a. Ingebjørg b. 1628 d. 1678 (Mo V. 127)
b. Håkon b. 1630 d. 1692 (Tolo 112)
c. Marita b. 1633 d. 1700 (Nesthus 127)
d. Gyrid b. 1638 d. 1724 (Valland 139)
e. Inga b. 1640 d. 1724 (Skutlaberg 111)
f. Anna b. 1642 d. 1712 unmarried, on Tolo. (Skålheim 124)
g. Lars b. 1646 d. 1712

Lars began farming on Tolo in 1642 after Jon and ran half of Tolo, but didn’t own any of the farm. In 1657 he had 14 head of cattle and a horse. In 1661 he let the lease of half of his farm go to his son, Håkon, but kept the other half until 1678. In 1681 the widow was asked for taxes. Her name wasn’t given, and she might be his second wife.

Rykkje 137.

Nils Torgeirson Rykkje (His father Torgeir was mentioned as a tenant farmer on Rykkje in 1563.)
M. to Hallfrid Ivarsdt. (Father: Ivar Arneson on Børve in Ullensvang.)
Child: a. Sjur b. 1608 (Rykkje 136 a)

Hallfrid’s father’s brother, Kåre, was crazy and ate meat on Friday. The feudal lord Jørgen took advantage of the opportunity and wrote to get him judged as a heretic, so he lost both the farm and the land. Jørgen prospered on the farm from that opportunity.
Ytre Alvik 108.

Pål Kjetilson in Ytre Alvik[1312] mentioned 1600 - 1619 (Ytre Alvik 106 a)
(His father Kjetil (Keld) was mentioned in the census of 1563.)
M. ??
Children:  
  a. Olav b. d. after 1636.  
  b. Kjetil b. d.  
  c. Mikjell b. d. 1648 (Øystese 150)  
  d. Daughter b. d. (Klyve 105?)

Pål was a tenant farmer in Ytre Álvik under Munkeliv monastery and farmed land worth 2 laup butter, 1 hide and 1 goat skin in the farm. In 1615 he owned as inherited land that worth 16 mk. butter in Jordal in Odda and 4 mk. butter in Svartveit. Pål was a juror in 1610 and was then with those who endorsed and gave credentials to those from Kvam who were to meet for the acclamation of the king. In 1616 he witnessed in a case between Elling Jåstad and Haldo in Álvik.

Øystese 100.

M. ??
Children:  
  a. Helge b. d. He paid a servant’s tax of ½ dalar.  
  b. Guro b. d.  
  c. Brita b. d. ca. 1628 (Kjosås 110)

Hallgeir is mentioned 1563 and then was a tenant farmer on Øystese. He probably had another tract, the farm that Mikjell Pålson later got.
Asmund Eirikson on Steine 1322
M. to
Children:  
  a. Eirik  b.  d. before 1599  (Steine 113)
  b. Marta  b.  ment'd in doc. 1589 & 1599 (Nest 104 & Kaldestad 100)
  c. Olav was living in Nitun, doc. 1599  (Steine 212)
  d. Gurid (Gyrid?) had son Tore in Jondal  (Fosso? 107)

Asmund (Oddmund?) had set up housekeeping on Steine in 1521, but must have been a young man at this time. He paid 12 mk. butter and 12 lodd silver in tithe and thus was one of the well off farmers in the community. Asmund was probably son of Eirik Amundson, who lived on Århus in 1521, and Gyrid on Århus. According to what we see in a document from Voss of 1587, Gyrid must have been a widow right after 1521. This especially coincides well with the point in time when Asmund sues his father's brother for 2½ m.m.(?) in Nitun on Steine that Asmund's father had given (sold) to his brother Siurd. In the settlement after Eirik, Asmund must have complained about these 2½ m.m.bol. It is unknow where Asmund (Oddmund?) father to Eirik Åsmundson on Århus lived. Probably Asmund had at least a sister and brother Lars (Bjørke 105?).

Bjørne (Bjarne) Steinson Børve 1352 ca. 1540-1600  (Børve 110 c)
(His father, Stein on Børve, was mentioned in 1563.)
M  ??
Children:  
  a. Jon b. ca. 1560 d. 1645  (Børve 116)
  b. Geirtrud b.  d.
  c. Synneva b.  d. These sisters owned 5 mk. butter in Nesthus,
    4 mk. butter in Djønne and 6 mk. butter in Øystese, in addition to
    some property in Haukenes and Seim in Granvin.

Bjørne is mentioned in the times 1564 - 1600. For a long time he was sheriff for the Øystese district, the last mentioned in 1598, when he was in charge of marking between Øystese and Vik-Mo that Mrs. Adelus at Øystese asked for.
Bjørke 106.

Eirik Larsson Bjørke mentioned 1563. (Bjørke 105 a)

(His father, Lars, was probably from Steine. He used all of Bjørke together with Eirik in 1563.)

M. ??


He farmed on Bjørke in 1600, but probably didn't own any of the farm. That same year he mortgaged his inherited part in Urheim to Sjur Steinson and Knut and Jakob Eiriksøen Steine.

b. Lars b. d. (Klyve 105)

Berge 137.

Halldor on Berge mentioned 1603-09

M. ??

Child: a. Arne b. d. (Berge 138)

Halldor paid 1 dalar in fortress tax in 1603, and in 1609 he gave 4 mæler in tithe. Several times Halldor got into fights with "hårdrag" (hair pulling) and "jordskuff" (dirt pushing) and had to go to court for this. He probably was somewhat of a fighter and a rowdy.

Skeie 109.

Ingebrigt (Brigt) on Skeie is mentioned as living here around 1600. (Testimony at a court case in 1766.) There he was mentioned as Gamle-Brigt on Skeie (Old-Brigt).

M. to ??

Children: a. Steingrim b. ca. 1580 d. 1639 (Skeie 111)

b. Marita b. d. (Skeie 177)

c. Sigrid? b. d. (Neteland 105?)

d. ?? b. d. She married Herlaug Sveinson Skjelsnes. (He inherited 1 laup butter in Skeie with his wife. [Skeie 180])

M. to widow Domhild Øystese (Øystese 107)

There are things that indicate that the Ingebrigt who is mentioned above is the same who lived on Neteland on Hatlestrandi, and if so was supposed to have had a dotter Ingebjørg who married Isak Norheim, but that is uncertain. Ingebrigt seems to have run the whole farm. There are also things which indicate that it could have been Ingebrigt who was the one who donated the "Skeiskruna" (Skeie's crown [chandelier]) in Vikøy church. Oppitun, on Skeie held the light for the crown that time it hung in front of "Skeie-stolen" (Skeie's chair).
Sjur Steinson on Sandven \(^{1512}\) - 1618 (Probably Børve 110 b)
(His father, Steine, is mentioned in 1563.)
M. to ??. Torbjørnsdt. Sandven \(^{1513}\) (Sandven 97 c)
Children:  
  a. Stein  b.  d. 1659 (Sandven 235)
  b. Per  b. 1585  d. He lived in Fresvik. (Ullensvang, Fresvik 150)
  c. Oddmund  b.  d. He lived on Hamre in Granvin.
  d. Marita?  b.  d. She married Eirik Jakobson Steine. (Steine 115)
M. the widow of Olav Olavson Øvre Vik (Lekve?)

Sjur got half of Sandven to farm when he married Torbjørn's daughter. In 1599 he was along and accepted the money for Gjervingasete that the men from Norheim had mortgaged to his wife's father. In 1603 Sjur paid 1 dalar in community tax. He was then a tenant on Sandven, and in 1606 he gave 10½ mæle in tithe. In 1609 the tithe on his part jumped to 12½ mæle. In 1615 he owned that worth 1 pd. butter, 1 goatskin in Bråton, Mauranger. Half of this was mortgaged property. In addition he owned 1½ sp. butter in Ulvik and 1½ sp. butter in Steine, and finally 8 mk. butter in Berge, strandebarm. Sjur was often a juror and met as a witness in various cases both in Kvam and other communities. In 1591 he was a signer by proxy for those who went on the trip swearing allegiance in Oslo and in 1597 he was with those who exchanged the property between the sons of Geirmund on Álvik.

Rosseland 110.

Lars Larsson Kvalnes? \(^{1526}\) Ullensvang, mentioned 1603 - 1635,
(Father?: Lars Havtorson, residence unknown, but probably son to Havtor Geirmundson Gjerskvål from Voss, who had Gunnhild Askjellsdt. Bjørke, Rike Torstein's sister for a wife.)
M. ??
Children:  
  a. Lars  b.  d. 1658 (Rosseland 111)
  b. Olav  b.  d. (Rosseland 164)
  d. Svein  b.  d. He married Gunntveit, from Jondal.
  e. Anna  b.  d.
  f. Gudrid  b.  d. mentioned 1653 (Århus 106)
  g. Astrid  b.  d.
M. to Marita Øysteinsdt. 1634 (See N. Byrkjeland 195, Hovland 126)
Children:  
  h. Arne  b. 1612  d. 1675 (Rosseland 1113)
  i. Dordei  b.  d. (Rosseland 1113)

132
Lars probably lived on Kvalnes first. As an heir of Rike-Torstein he inherited all of the land. In 1615 he owned with his children that which had been awarded to his mother’s heirs, 1 goat skin in Kvalnes and 1 pd. butter in Børve, Ullensvang. In addition he owned property in Freim in Odda parish, Reiseter, Rogdo and Espeland. In 1626 Lars farmed all of Rosseland undivided, which was worth 2 tubs butter, but he owned just 1 tub, 2 pund here. The rest the pastor in Vikøy owned. In 1606 Lars paid tithe of 7 mælar and in 1625 he gave 5 ort in tenant tax.

Reistveit 115.

Torstein Asbjørnson Reistveit\(^{1588}\) mentioned 1624 - 1634
M. to Marita Johannesdt.\(^{1589}\)
(She was a niece (sister’s daughter) of Birge Halldorson Brattabø.)
Children:  
a. Sjur mentioned 1629 - 1657  (Reistveit 116)
b. Ragnhild? b. d. 1706  (Rosseland 113)

In 1624 Torstein owned one part of Rosseland in Husnes parish which was "hands Quindis odel" (his ??? inheritance). In addition Marita owned 4 mk. butter in Heradstveit. In 1628 Torstein paid tax of 1\(\frac{1}{2}\) laup on the value of the land in Reistveit.

Tolo 170.

Lars Knutson on Tolo\(^{1592}\) mentioned 1603 - 1636  (Lid 99 c)
M. ??
Children:  
a. Sjur b. d. 1658  (Øystese 113, Torpe 114)
b. Begga b. d.  (Tolo 111)
M. 1611 to ??  (This year Lars had to pay 6 rdl fine for "fortidlig omgang med sin festequinde" (too early intercourse with his betrothed). This must have been his second marriage.)

In 1603 Lars lived on Tolo and paid tax on half the farm. He was a tenant farmer on Tolo, but owned property in Skår, \(\frac{1}{2}\) pd. butter, \(\frac{1}{3}\) buck skin, and in Steine (Nitun) \(\frac{1}{2}\) pd., Per’s farm. In 1624 Lars and Oddmund Nesthus owned property in Tveit V. together. Probably Lars was a brother of Firda Knutsdt., who was Oddmund’s wife, and that Tveit was inherited by Lars and Frida together. In 1634 & 36 Lars was a juror.
Norheim 116.

Lars Ivarson Norheim.\(^{1648}\)

M. to
Children:

- a. Olav b. d.
- b. Trond b. d. 1645 (Tveit Ø. 108)
- c. Tormod b. d. before 1603 (Steine 215)
- d. Per b. d. before 1650 (Steine 271)

In a parchment document of 20th May 1599 these brothers, Olav, Trond, Tormod and Per are mentioned as Lauritz Iffuersøns sons. They then bought a brother's part of the inherited farm "Geruingesetter i Vigeoer prestegield" (Vikøy parish) with "Nitten gammel Daller en mark ringere" (Nineteen old dollars, one mark ?rings?). They are the family of Ivar Guttormson Norheim, but probably none of the brothers have lived on Norheim. Probably their father, Lars Ivarson, hasn’t either. But he probably lived in Vik for a time.

Nesthus 104.

Olav Greipson on Nesthus.\(^{1650}\) d. before 1568 (Norheim 114 a)

M. Aslaug Olavsd. Norheim\(^{2195}\) (ment’d in a document of 1587) (Nor. 113 a)

Children:

- a. Isak b. d. (Norheim 119)
- b. Ingebjørn b. d. (Århus 104)
- c. Lars b. d. (mentioned 1599)
- d. Oddmund b. ca.1560 d.ca. 1640 (Nesthus 106)
- e. Olav b. d. (mentioned 1614-1643 & 1599) (Råen 100)
- f. Bothilda b. d. before 1645 (ment.1624) (Tveit Ø. 108)

Bothilda was married to Trond L. Tveit Ø. (see Norheim 116 b). In the settlement after Trond (29 March 1645) we find land division in Steine, Svartveit and Måkestad which in 1624 was Oddmund Nesthus and Bothilda Tveit’s inherited goods. Olav lived on Nesthus in 1563, but had possibly lived on Norheim earlier. He was mentioned as the occupant on Nesthus in 1568 and 1587, but was then dead before 1568. (???) Marita Oddmundsd. was married to another man named Olav after this Olav died. (Maybe this is why there is a mixup with the dates.) They probably used Nesthus then until it was taken over by a son, Oddmund. We find Olav and Marita later as farmers on Kaldestad. The son Jakob is mentioned in a document of 1599. Marita is also mentioned in 1589. (See Kaldestad 100). Greip Ingebrigtson, father to Olav Nesthus, is mentioned in a document from Nesthus of 1568, but had probably not lived on Nesthus himself for some time. He used half of Norheim in 1563, and must then have been an old man. The son, Øystein, was
then mentioned on Norheim among "Løse karle" (possibly bachelors?). Isak, Lars, Oddmund and Olav Olavson were mentioned together about a purchase in a brother’s part in Giervingeseter, mentioned in a parchment document dated 20 May 1599.

Steine 212.

Olav Âsmundson Steine mentioned 1563

(Steine 112 c, see p.130)

M. to

Children: a. Guttorm

b. Gyri? She married Ist Sjur Nielsen, who was mentioned in a document of 22 July 1599. Sjur died before 1603. She m. 2nd Peder Larson of the Norheim family. (Norheim 116 d)
c. Gerd She married Tormod Larson, a brother of Peder (above). (Steine 215)

From a document of 22 July 1599 from Vikøy church yard* we learn that Sjur Nielsen’s wife, who had "ein gild jord i Steine" (splendid property in S.) --Nitun -- must be Olav Eirikson’s daughter in Framitun. It is most probable that it is he who is mentioned in 1563 as farmer in Nitun. Olav Magnusson was probably dead. From a judgement of 20 June 1526 we learn that the father’s father to Olav Eirikson and Olav on Steine in 1526 were of the same family, and Olav Eirikson must be heir after Olav Magnusson in Nitun, but we don’t know anything certain about how these two Olavs are related. It looks mostly like the nearest family member to Olav Magnusson had moved from Steine before 1563. Maybe he was married 2 times. Neither do we have full proof that Guttorm and Gerd are these Olav’s children, but the property that these own in Nitun in 1615 and 24 seems to prove that they must be of the same group of siblings as the wife to Sjur Nielsen in 1599. In any case they must be closely related.
This is a rubbing from a wooden spoon carved by Jon Skaar, who lives on Skaarø now.
Chapter XI.  
All Other Generations.

Øvre Byrkjeland 96.

Aslak on Ø. Byrkjeland mentioned in 1601-1629. At that time he is called old.  
M. to ??.
Children: 
  a. Gunnar  
  b. A daughter  
  c. Eirik  

In 1615 Aslak is mentioned as owner of a part of the farm valued at ½l. butter, 16 mk. salt in Byrkjeland, and in 1624 this ownership has increased to 3 sp. butter, 4 mk. But Aslak hasn’t at this time let any son or son-in-law get this to use. In 1603 Aslak paid a dalar in building tax and in 1606 he paid 6 mæler in tithe, and in 1609 8 mæler. In 1629 he is listed as "house poor".

Lid 99.

Knut under Lid mentioned in 1599. He was a juror then.  
M. to ?? Tormodsdotter?  
Children: 
  a. A daughter married to Bård under Lid.  
  b. Frida married to Oddmund Olavson Nesthus.  
  c. Lars

Knut probably had more children in this marriage. Right after 1600 he was married a second time with the widow of Sjur Vikingson in Oppitun (Steine 147) and has taken over the running of the farm there. He was then called Gamle-Knut på Steine (Old K...) and is probably a middle aged man when he married the woman who we think was the sister of his first wife.

Århus 103.

Torgeir on Århus mentioned 1563.  
M. ??
Children: 
  a. Gunnar  
  b. Lauritz

It isn’t known if Torgeir was the son of Eirik in 1521. But he or his wife must have been of his family. In 1563 he was the self owner of the farm and owned land worth ½ laup butter in his farm.
Sandven 97.

Torbjørn Olavson Sandven\textsuperscript{2198}\textsuperscript{*} ca. 1530 - 1605 (Sandven 96 a)
M. to Kristina Kristoffersdt. Rustand\textsuperscript{2199}\textsuperscript{**} (Parents: Kristoffer Trondson of Seim and wife, Karen Knutsdt. Schanke, daughter of the archdeacon at Nidaros cathedral, Knut Schanke.)

Children: a. Olav b. ca. 1560 d. 1637 (Sandven 100)
        b. Herborg b. d. Married Johannes Lauritzson Valen from Sunnhordland, and lived on Torsnes.
        c. Anna? b. d. Married Sjur Steinson (Børve?) (Sandven 234)
        d. Kristina b. d. (Norheim 185)

* also #3026  ** also #3027

Torbjørn was mentioned on Sandven from 1563 on. He was sheriff for Øystese warship district, the first we know in this post in Kvam. He probably used all of Sandven, but owned just one half. In addition Torbjørn owned many pieces of property in the area. With his wife he inherited Nes in Varaldsøy. Torbjørn had various cases relating to his property, thus he had a conflict with the pastor in Kinsarvik about the ownership rights to Kvanndal. In 1579 he traded some property with Nils Guttormson on Torsnes and Jon Hogneson on Mundheim.

Torbjørn was a rich and powerful man in Hardanger during his days and had a leadership role among the farmers here. In 1591 he was sent by his community to the paying of allegiance to the king at Akershus.

--

Steine 143.

Bård Åsmundson Steine\textsuperscript{2240} died before 1521. (Steine 144)


Bård is mentioned as father's brother to Åsmund Eirikson in Framitun who is son of Eirik Åsmundson. (Judgement about 5 m.m.bol [?? dwelling places?] in Steine [Nitun] from 20th June 1526.) Probably Bård had lived in oppitun but we don't know that for certain. But his son Sjur Bårdsen lived here in 1521, 1526 and later.
Århus 100.

Eirik on Århus\textsuperscript{2644} mentioned 1521.
M. Gyrid on Århus\textsuperscript{2645} She was granddaughter of Gyrid Bårdsdt. Torsnes.
Child: a. Åsmund (Oddmund?) (Steine 112)

There were probably several more children because in 1521 he paid tithe tax of 17 mark and 17 lodd silver and an additional 4 lodd for child tax. He was thus one of the richest men in the district. That Eirik's name was used in the family of Århus around the 1600s indicates also that they who then owned Århus were of the same family.

Gyrid on Århus is mentioned in a document listed at Voss in 1587 but was probably dead around 1565-70. Olav Person on Norheim had been her spokesman when she was a widow, who was more than 60 years old before 1587. For the service Olav had done for Gyrid in this time she gave him \(\frac{1}{2}\) spann butter in Nesthus. Gyrid must have been married to Eirik around 1500, and Eirik must have died right after 1521. Gyrid was married then to a Lars and had a son Gudleik. In her old age she lived on Lydvo at Voss.

Steine 215.

Tormod Larsson\textsuperscript{4188} mentioned 1596 and 1599 (Norheim 116 c, see p.134)
M. to Gerd (Olavsdt.?) Steine\textsuperscript{4189}
Children: a. Knut He married a daughter of Guttorm Olavson Berge from Strandebarm. (Steine 216)

b. Gunnhild? She married Ist Sjur Vikingson Steine (Steine 146 a), 2nd marriage to widower Knut Erlingson Lid. (Lid 99)

c. ?daughter? She married Knut Erlingson Lid. (Lid 99)

Tormod must have died before 1600. In the years 1603 - 1618 the widow Gerd and her son "Knut unge" (Young Knut) were farming half of Nitun together with Peder Larsson, who must have been married to the widow of Sjur Nielsen. She is possibly a sister to Gerd. Therefore there is much that indicates that Tormod had farmed some of Nitun in the time before 1600. -- In 1615 Gerd owned and inheritance worth 1 laup butter in Nitun and her son Knut owned \(\frac{1}{2}\) laup. -- It is not certain if this is the same Tormod as the one who farmed Øvsthus in 1563.
Olav Person Sandven mentioned 1563.
(M. to Herborg Persd. from Torsnes?) Daughter to Per Nilsson.
Child: a. Torbjørn? b. ca. 1530 d. ca. 1605

Olav was supposed to have lived on Norheim, but moved to Sandven. At approximately 100 years of age he met at court and witnessed about the circumstances of ownership on Norheim.

Old boat house at Skaar's landing and electric works for transporting mail to Skaaro.
Appendix I

Meanings of measurements, place names, etc.

Measurements used in ætterbok:
(I have used the Norwegian words because at times I'm not sure which definition they mean.
An "er" on the end defines the plural form of the word.)

mæler = 15-17 liters
laup = tub or about 33#
pund = pound
spann = abt. 20# or in money abt. $3.00
mark = as a unit of weight it now is equal to 1/4 kg.
lodd = metal weight used on balance scale (don't know how much)
tunner (tønne) abt. 4 bushels, or in areal measure abt. 1 acre
dalar = used in Norway before 1875 = to abt. $1.00
mark = 1/5 dalar
spesidaler, coin used until 1873, also = to abt. $1.
riksdalar, silver coin used until 1875 = to abt. $1.

Spelling of Proper Names:
When writing the Ættarbok the committee used the most common form of spelling for each name. That is, the one that was considered most common at the time the Ættarboks were written.
They did this because the old records used various spellings of the name depending on the writer. Many used Danish spellings because that was the standard written language for several hundred years. So they simplified their work by using what they considered standard spellings for the Christian names. Thus we see some of the following:

Ågot for Agata
Geirmund ....... Gjermund
Kristi ......... Christi
Marita ......... Martha
Olav ........... Ole, etc.

They also used the present day form for the farm names. This is important for us because most of our ancestors used the farm name for their last names when they came to America. Thus we see:

Álvik ......... Aalvik, Alvig, etc.
Flatabø ......... Fladaboe, etc.
Fykse ......... Fiksen, Fixen, etc.
Melstvedt ......... Melstvedt
Rykkje ......... Rykken
Skålheim ......... Skaalheim
Skår ......... Skaar

Some people also changed their names, or shortened them when they came to America, such as Froestad to Frost.

(1)
Place Names:

Some of the name parts are as follows:

Nedre = Lower, Øvre = Upper, Ytre = Outer, Indre = Inner.

(These last two when used in Ytre and Indre Aalvik mean one is farther in on the fjord than the other. Ytre Aalvik is closer to the ocean than Indre Aalvik is. The word "tun" means farm yard, but not the kind we think of. It means the yard that is surrounded by the houses and other buildings in a cluster of farm houses. Thus Neditun would be Lower yard and Oppitun would be Upper yard. In the olden days, they usually built their houses in clusters, which probably made it much easier for them to help each other and made living in remote places less lonely. It also gave them some protection from the weather. Later, in order to prevent fires from spreading from one house to another, they began spacing their farm houses more like we do here.

There are also farms with the same name, one in Øystese parish and one in Vikøy parish, such as Mo and Tveit. To distinguish the two, the farm name is usually followed by the initial or name of the parish, thus: Mo (Øystese) or Tveit (Vikøy).
APPENDIX II

Translation of the Bible of Nils Gjermundsen Skaar

The family record as translated from the Bible of Nils Gjermundsen Skaar. The Bible was purchased in Bergen in 1866. It is now in the possession of June Telford, Eilert Skaar's daughter. The following is from a translation done by Bertha Skaar Tveit.

Nils Gjermundsen Skaar, born at Skaar, 16 May 1839.
Born at 7:30 PM. Confirmed in August 1859. Married 18 April 1864 to Christi Olesdatter Melstvedt. She was born at Melstvedt the 15th of January 1846 at 800 AM. Moved to botnen 5th of May 1864. Gjermund Nilson, born at Botnen, the 29th of January 1865 at 1:00 AM.

Olaf Nilsen born in America, township of Hart Winona County Minnesota, 23rd of October 1867, 7:30 PM.

Johannes Nilsen born in township of Dovre, Monongalia County, 23rd December 1869 at 9:00 AM.

Kari Nilsdatter, born township of Dovre, Kandiyohi County, 9th of March 1872 at 5:00 AM.

Nils Eilert Gerhard Theodor Skaar, 5th of May 1874, 7:30 AM. same place as Kari.

Britha Helena (Baptized Helene) born 3rd of September 1876 same place as Eilert & Kari.

Elseber Antonie, born 25th November 1878, 1:30 AM.

Richland County, N.D.

Hans Nilson, born 24th May 1881, 3:00 AM. Richland County, N.D.

Hans Elieser, born 17th of March, 1883, 5:30 AM Richland County, N.D.

Nils Christian, born 21st of March 1885, 2:00 AM. Sully County, S.D.

Elseber Antonie, died 4th December 6:00 AM 1881, Richland County.

Hans Nilsen, 24th of May 1882, 3:00 AM. Richland County.

My wife, Christi Skaar, died 12th of July 1886, 5:30 Ø. Sully County, S.D.

Hans Elieser, died 20th of May 1890, Rockkreek, Washington.

Nils Gjermundsen Skaar, died the 7th of March 1902.

(The following copied from another page of the same Bible.)

We left Norway the 19th of May 1866. We took a farm at Brainerd, the 3rd of July 1868. We moved to N.D. July 1877 to Richland County. We moved to S.D. in May 1883, to Sully County. We moved to Oregon in June 1888.
Appendix III

Translation of the Skaar section of the old ættarbok.

The following is a translation of the section about the Skaar farm from the old Ættarbok of Kvam, Norway. I think it was published in the 1930s. (I was given a copy of this section by Ragnvald Skaalheim.)

SKAAR

The farm’s name means a cleft in the mountain. People say Skaaro (Skoro), and this is now the most common form.

The garden isn’t mentioned in the written sources from the middle ages or in the oldest tax lists. According to tradition, the first man on Skaar was Eirik Nilsen Skaar, who must have lived around 1600. He had a son Nils, born 1615, and daughters Turid, Indrid, and Marita. Nils died in 1720 and was thus 105 years old.

In the pastor’s census of 1666 Nils Eiriksen Skaar is listed as Irving on Skaar. His son Eirik was then 12 years old.

In the tax rolls of 1667 Nils is also listed as farmer. The tax on the land was ½ tub butter, ½ hide. They were feeding 8 cattle and sowed 1 td. grain. Altogether the grain tithe was 3 mæler, which gives a crop of 3 td. grain. According to this one could be tempted to presume that Skar was cleared around 1650; but this is without doubt inaccurate. The farm is probably older. This is also indicated in the land book of 1647 where there is a farm listed as "Schare" which had a taxable worth of ½ tub, ½ hide. This must be Skaar. It was used then by Isak Skaar, who we don’t know more about—most likely it is a father-in-law to Nils.

The parliamentarian N. Skaar has told some old traditions, which seem to go quite far back. The path to the fjord has been improved three times, and where it now lies, it lay already when the old Nils Eiriksen Skaar cultivated the farm. An older way to the farm began farther out, in Knutskor, where it still clearly can be detected. The oldest way began still farther out, by Bjønnstein. There is a saga tied to Knutskorveien: The man in Skoro was called Stramme, and on Flatabø lived Ølve. These two became enemies, because both wanted to be the best. In a drinking party at Christmas one time they got into a fight, and Stramme threw Ølve down so that his head hit a stone and he was killed; but then he (Stramme) was so wrought up that he kicked his dead rival out through the door with one foot. Stramme then left for home. Sorrow and anger gripped him as he went out over the ice during the night. His hired hand followed after him, but stayed back a way, so the farmer didn’t see or hear him. When Stramme came to Knutskor and had started up the trail, he paused, sobbing and groaning. His man was right behind him. Higher up the path lies near the front of the mountain edge over a dangerous canyon. There Stramme paused again, and suddenly he jumped from the path and out over the edge before his servant could reach him. He was found in the morning completely crushed. It was a fall of 50-60 meters. The canyon is called Strammagjelet to this day.

Mr. Skaar mentioned many more place names which indicate the great age, among others, Gjeiskje and Tummerhaug. The last shows that there once was a logging woods here.

It is therefore probable that Skaar was started during the middle ages. It can be that the farm has lain idle, although it wasn’t mentioned among the abandoned farms.
In the tax list of 1723 the farm was called Skaare, at that time Niels, grandson of the before mentioned, was farmer; he was called by the nickname Skaaramanden (The skaar man). He had a son Eirik, who was born in 1720. He was married quite young to Ingegerd Hognesdt. Klyve. The paster had to confirm him separately so that he could get married. He fell off a high cliff into the sea in 1742 and left a daughter, Anna. The widow and her father-in-law, Niels, then ran the farm together until 1761 when Olav Gjermundsen Berge, who married Anna Eiriksd. Skaar, got the farm. He was farmer until 1784 when his son Gjermund got the deed. In 1813 his son Nils Gjermundsen Skaar got the farm and his son Gjermund in 1839. Niils Nilsen Skaar got the deed in 1856 and Jon Nilsen Skaar in 1885. Nils Jonsen Skaar got the deed in 1906 and his brother Johannes in 1913.

The farm now has a tax of 2.74.

In 1723 there was 6 td. grain sowed and they fed 7 cows, 2 young cows, and 12 sheep. There was a sæter \( \frac{1}{2} \) mil (3 miles) from the farm (Gamlesten). It was burned down. It was cold mountain soil to seed and it was difficult to work.

In 1865 on Skaar there was 1 td. oats, 3 td. potatoes sown, and they fed 10 cows, 26 sheep, and 4 goats. On Fletena they sowed 3/4 td. oats, 2 td. potatoes, and they fed 6 cows, 12 sheep, and 2 goats.

In 1900 they sowed 4 hl. potatoes and fed 10 large cows, 10 sheep, 2 goats, and 2 pigs. Nothing was listed for Fletena.

In 1907 there were 1 maal (1 deciliter) potatoes, 2,500 sq. meters cultivated hay, 30,000 sq. meters natural hay, 9,100 sq. meters outer hay fields, 980,000 sq. meters pasture and forest, 250,000 sq. meters unproductive fields, 34,000 sq. meters cultivated land. There were 6 cows, 10 sheep, 2 goats, and 1 pig.

On Fletena there were 1000 sq. meters cultivated hay, 5,000 natural hay, 40,000 outer hay fields, 50,000 sq. meters woods and pasture, 22,000 sq. meters cultivated land. They fed 4 cows.

At the agricultural counting in 1918 there was on Skaar: 1,500 sq. meters fields, 2,000 sq. meters cultivated hay, 3,500 sq. meters cultivated land, 36,000 sq. meters natural hay, 25,000 sq. meters outer pastures, 120,000 sq. meters pasture, 590,000 sq. meters forest.

Skaar has, as the result of its location and its natural condition, many widely separated summer pastures, which are of excellent quality. Hardly any other farm in the area can, in this respect, be compared with it. The farm has several summer pastures which interest us. When we look a little closer at this, we see the development of the summer pastures in general.

The farm's oldest seter is probably Gamlesten (the old seter), which lies at a mountain bottom around 2 km. above the farms. This was probably not the seter that was listed in 1723. The original dwelling there was in a cave with a chimney in front. Around 1 1/2 hours distance to the east lies Heller (cave), where one also has used a cave for a dwelling place. It may be this that was mentioned in 1723, when it says that the seter was 1/2 mil away. That seter was later a summer pasture for goats. Still farther there is Midtstel, which lies between the two mentioned seters, and that was established at the beginning of the previous century. This was later rented out. Heller was probably established before 1700. In the meantime one can't be completely satisfied with the three seters; there were much larger and still better mountain pastures farther into the mountains. Olav Gjermundsen Skaar was a capable farmer, who worked the farm steadfastly, and he found that the pastures were now too few for the growing herd. He found at Godal which lies by one of the three Godal lakes that feed the Skaara-elven (the
Skaar River), wild fields that he wanted to own for pastures. His son Gjermund, who took over the farm in 1784 also wanted it.

N. Skaar told of a legend about the farm: Johannes Flatabø who had come from Ringheim on Voss and was known as an unusually strong and spry guy, accompanied the man on Skaar to see the place. When the men came to "Tverelven" (a river) which they had to cross to get to Godal, the river was so large that it was inadvisable to go over it by hopping from rock to rock, and there was nothing else to do but to go the long way around Varli-vatnet (a lake). Johannes thought this was annoying, so he jumped across the river; this was a jump of 6-7 alen (12-14 feet). The other chose not to jump and went around the lake.

It was around 1780-1790 that Godal was taken as pasture; Since then it has been the farm's summer pasture. Because it lies 800 meters above sea level, there are no trees there, just brush and a few small stunted mountain birches. The garden also has a spring pasture, Dalen, that sometimes is used as a summer pasture when snow and cold summers hinder the use of Godal. It was probably put into use in the 1700s, and it is thought that Nils Eirikson Skaar, who had the farm from 1720-1760, was possibly the one who began using it. In any case, that can be the one that was mentioned in 1723.

The farm has used these seters themselves; but in addition there is a seter, Varlid, with a lake of the same name, that has been rented out to the men on Fiksen, and Dasdal, that is partly owned by Skaar and was rented out to Olav Engiellisen Soldal.

Earlier there was more forest in the summer fields than later; also the same with pine woods. There is an oak standing in the farm's yard -- an unusual occurrence.

There is a tradition about how Skaar was established. There was a man who escaped from the Bergen area, who had killed one of the kings bodyguards because the bodyguard had molested his wife. For this reason he had to escape and took his refuge at Fyksesund, where he settled himself in the most inaccessible place he found, and that was Skaar. He build himself a house here, a little above the place where the houses now stand. There is a large rock strewn slope above the present house that is thought to be the remains of that first home.

It could be that there is an historic truth at the base of this saga.

FLETENA

The farm's name originated from 'fljot' meaning flat or level. Because the farm is of newer origins, the name can also possibly be, and in any case it must be, derived from flate, which means the same thing.

The farm was divided out of Skaar and was originally a "slæpekaar" (a retirement cottage) under the old farm. It became a separately taxed farm on May 3, 1824.

The reason was, according to what I have been told by men, that the exact circumstances were that Gjermund Olsen Skaar had become a widower in 1810: his wife Guro Jonsd. Skaar died that year. He married again in 1811 and in 1812 had a son Olav. He was then agreed with his oldest son Nils, who also planned to establish a family, that they should divide off a portion of the farm for a retirement farm for the father free of charge. This part that was then taken out of the farm, was Flætene with its surroundings. Here Gjermund cleared his fields and built his house, but lived on the Skaar farm with his son those first years. Nils Gjermundson Skaar was in the mean time married in 1814 to Elseber Torgeirsdt. Flatabø.

In the new Ættarbok (1950) Fletena is again part of Skaaro. At the present time it is unused.

(6)
Appendix IV

The following is a translation of an article sent to me by Ragnvald Skålheim. I believe it was published in Kvam to commemorate the 125th anniversary of Bishop Skaar's birth. It was written by L.H. Torpe.

Bishop

JOHANNES NILSSON SKAAR

--a 125 year commemoration--

On the 15th of November 1828 there came to the world a boy child in Skaaro in Kvam. It was the youngest child of the married couple there, Nil Geirmundson and Elseber Torgersdotter. A few days later he was baptized with Brita Larsdotter, wife of Isak Jorane, as godmother. The other godmother was Herborg Sjursdotter Skaare, and the godfathers were Haakon Arneson Tsosaas, Olav Maansson Botnen, and Olav Gjermundson Fletene. Both the first godmother and the first godfather soon moved from the community and the little Johannes didn't get much joy from them during his growing up. And little did they suspect when they stood together in the church and took the ritual request to care for the child's nurturing in the Christian faith, that the one they held in their own hands would be "a teacher in Israel" and a shepherd for his people like none had been in the land for the last couple of centuries.

His life's destiny was to climb from the herding woods and the wilderness on the home farm to the shepherd's seat before the most holy Christian temple of the Norwegian people. A destiny which can lead the thought back to the great culture of the Old Testament.

Early in life, the boy showed rich talents. He certainly had a lively fantasy, an excellent mind, and an easy time with books. It isn't good to say where he had inherited these talents, when both his father and mother were gifted people and there were capable people in each family. The old Skaar family was, moreover, a branch of an old, outstanding family in the community, with, as people remember, 3-4 persons who had stood out from the hundred, and were known for their strength. On the mother's side, the boy could trace his family back to the Danish noble family, Trane, and the pastor family, Lind; and one of the family fathers, Herr Torlak Olavson, had been a priest in the home community. One other had had a government position in Kinsarvik. The boy had, thus, pastor's blood in his veins, but it is uncertain if that is the reason that so early in life, he fostered the idea of becoming a pastor. According to tradition, as the youngest in the house he had the luck to hold on to his father's hand and his mother's skirt for a long time. And the parents were religious people and diligent church studiers, and for the boy from the mountain farm, the church trip and education were as a fishing line with which he could fully set his fantasy in motion. What he saw and experienced were as important as what he heard. And in the old, colorful church, there was much to see that could attract a child's mind; not in the least the church's most splendid art work, the baptismal font which seemed to come down from heaven and with open arms accepted those small children. This is the same one that can still be seen in our church, but which now from men's indifference, probably holds its arms out in futility.

It is also told that as a 9 - 10 year old boy, he gathered his siblings and the neighbor children, when they were at the farm, around the chopping block in the wood shed and preached to them. That was the most splendid that they knew, and it was also
told that then he could plod on at length with the sermon that he had heard at his last church visit. That he should become a pastor took shape more and more as a holy call in him. It became the breadth of gravity for him, and the thought of how he should manage that occupied and tormented him so that he had to open his heart to his father. Practical as his father was, he saw the economic difficulties for them and could not promise this for his son. It was necessary to get a mediator in order to go to the Latin school (high school) in the city. This refusal from his father, he said himself, was a turning point in his life. Now he had one God to hold himself to and seek advice from, and he turned himself to God. One whole night he lay awake and asked God to come to meet him with his almighty hand. And that helped. He got up and went to his daily toil, eased and glad with a vision that he had been answered and all would turn out well. "From this day," he himself said, "I counted my Appointment. That which happened 18 years later, I considered as just proof that God in his promised mercy heard my prayers." In 1843 he was confirmed and got as the years best confirmand, a years subscription to "Skilling Magasin" as a prize. Three years later he went to Stord teacher's school; not to become a teacher for a livelihood, but he counted on the prolonged stay in the capital and had to have a business on the side of the studies. It went well at the teacher's school. His grade stood as a record for a long time and showed the number 1,08. He worked in his home community the first winter after he became a teacher and held a private school here, but then the chance arose for him to better himself economically, and which for a time threatened to overturn his whole future plans. He got a place as a clerk with the tax collector in Hvidsten on Hamarhaug. And then accepted the position of host there -- the wife was the daughter of the pastor Irgens who had baptized Johannes -- where he came into the new, unknown social set, a society in government officials style of the old, good sort. And young and untried as he was he himself admitted that he became swept along. The tax collector was, in addition, a refined person with strong intellectual interests, but didn't hide from the young man that there were also other ways than the clergy that could lead forth to honor and respect and which came more economically. He promised a helping hand to acquire a position as a sheriff. But a couple of unpleasant executions cured the fine sensed young man of these thoughts. So he started to the capital to begin studies in earnest. First it was the Hellburg's school where several of the country's foremost sons got their first schooling and the foretaste for what school at that time meant.

Here he had to do much extra reading because he lacked knowledge in language, and the work days were, for a long time, from 5 A.M. to 11 P.M., so it was good that he had come from a hard working family.

After 1 1/2 years he could go for his examination. But then he was unlucky there. Cholera came to the city and Johannes had to go to bed. Although the case was a light one, it showed in his grades.

With great economy, the money he had earned from the tax collector had stretched to the end, but now that was also gone, and it was difficult to get a job as a teacher. The whole school time at Stord seemed thrown away, and it happened that he must go hungry in bed. But then he got a part time teacher's place at a girl's school, where he could spend his other time at the university. He struggled through the Oriental language, but when he took the basic theology, he was more successful and he got a more suitable schedule.

At that time Gisle Johnson and Caspari were new teachers at the university and were near their best age. Skaar wasn't given the knowledge he should have, but became the fox in their sight and was that for their lifetimes. But as deeply religious men are, the
most sympathetic sides were always shown by Skaar: Help to the needy, education to the ignorant, and evangelism to the heathens. The last occupied him most, and he was a benefactor of the unjust when the missionary activity took most of his time. The last couple of years at the capitol were easier for Skaar than he had expected, and there was the pastor in Hurdal, Frederik Bruun, to thank. He was aware that Skaar's hard striving for money in the capital brought on poor health, and he offered him a loan of money so he could quit teaching and offer himself completely to studying now when the test attempt approached. This offer was received with thanks, and in the spring of 1857 he could report for the exam. He got the best grade both in theory and practice. And still before he was completely ready, he himself said, he got an offer as personal curate to the pastor Melbye in Audal in Valdres. He accepted this and moved there. At the same time he was married to Kathinka Vilhelma Hansen, daughter of first-lieutenant Troels Hansen and Kristine Scharffenberg.

Skaar stayed in Valdres for 5 years. In 1862 he was appointed to Skien, where he stayed for the next ten years. It was here in Skien that his personality reached its fullest growth and it turned out that he was: orator, evangelist, scholar, and author. It was said about him that when he was at his best he was Norway's most excellent orator in "cape and collar" -- yes one of the best in the north land. As an evangelist he was mentioned with respect in those congregations where he worked, and as a scholar he went in for researching our old hymn treasure, a work that ended with the great and integral work "Norwegian Hymn History". As an author he wrote and published innumerable sermons and uplifting pamphlets.

From Skien he went as parish priest to Gjerpen where he stayed the longest. His first wife died there also and he lived as a widower until up in years when he married the widow, Maria Jakobson Flood.

Skaar went several times to speak at elections of bishops, was also nominated and in 1886 he got the bishops position for the first time -- the country's greatest and most hard working. Again it was good that he came from a hard working family. His activity there gave him the honorable name "Finnernes bishop" (Bishop to the Lapps) -- a name that told much. But in 1892 he was moved to Nidoros bishop's chair, and here he died in office at the age of 76, on the 13 December 1904. At his own request he was buried in Gjerpen with his first wife. One man who had been in Gjerpen then said that the day that Skaar was put in his grave was a time of extreme mourning for the community. It was the largest crowd of people that he could remember gathered at the church.

It could probably be said about Johannes Skaar that because he left this community early and his activity took place far from here, the community didn't enjoy much more of him than the glory that his brilliant career cast back over the home and the home community, he left no continuing reminders here. Some of those who grew up here maintain this and also forget his name.

This is not right. Bishop Skaar has set a mark after himself in the community, but it can be difficult for many to understand this.

The community has fostered many enterprising men, both early and late. But what were their intentions in the old times? It was without exception economic gain -- business in connection with navigation. Thus, when prosperity was brought in to the house and they could each adjust as a king on his own promontory, the ideal was reached. The mind stretched no longer.

Then here to us, and also to other places, there came one who fixed his sight on higher destinations than this world and taught the people from his home community that they also were born to amount to more than this slavery to possessions. It is Bishop
Skaar's great merit that he taught these people this. He himself went first, and broke new roads for the intellectually focused young people. He showed that with toil and privation and renunciation of worldly goods, a farm youth could stand up high and bring glory and worth for the home farm and community. And he showed that these also counted for the youth in this community.

And his example wasn't without results. A stream of talented youth changed course and followed in his footsteps. Johannes Skaar was Kvam's first academic citizen. Of the many who followed the school path, just a few reached so high. But those several went a long way on his road.

And it is probably not just chance that in just the little neighborhood inside Fyksesund the following generation sent out 6-7 young people who became nationally famous, each in his own way. Also it could be that those who here in the community sprouted up and reached high in society, also set Johannes high and used him for an example.

In this way Johannes Skaar had contributed to the home community and for this burden he has thanks and honor. As far as we know the home community hasn't done anything in this respect still.

We don't mean that this man should be worshipped because he was lucky and by his ability reached higher than most of the community's sons, but his name shouldn't be forgotten either. We should remember him when his memorial day passes. And this remembrance should be attached to his home church, because according to tradition, it was his church trips and the church itself which gave him the idea for that which would become his career.
Appendix V

Articles about Skaaro Today

The following is a translation of an article about Skaaro that Ragnvald Skaalheim sent to me. It was in the Bergen Tidende (newspaper) on 2 June 1984.

Last Farmer on Isolated Skaaro

Jon Skaar lives together with his sister on the farm Skåro a good half hour boat ride from Fyksesund bridge in Hardanger. There is no road in to the farm. The boat from Øystese picked us up on the wharf in Porsmyr right under Fyksesund bridge. In the summertime the boatman goes over the fjord towards Botnen, which at that time has many waterfalls brought by the thaws of a warm May sun.

Steep Slope

A little way before Botnen we came to a little wooden wharf on the north side of the fjord. Before us lay a half-hour tiring trip on foot, in terrain that is barely made for man to enter. Loose rocks fall from this rock strewn slope, where for a hundred years folks from Skåro have used the tumbling rock to build steps on the face of the slope. The worst places have wire to help when the foot slips on the slick stones that are overrun with waterfalls. Higher up the land levels out. Here and there it is green as it meets the vertical ascending land. We go carefully past a ruins that neighbors Skåro, before we come in on the yard of Skaro farm. The farm lies on the south slope of the mountain. Above this stands Stallbrorsnutane which is 1100-1200 meters above sea level.

Freize britches

Jon Skaar - 60 years old - is out in the woodshed. Clad in black frieze pants and a thick knit jacket, he does not depend on the weak May sun. He pays attention to the kid goats that don’t want to stay with the smaller sheep in the front pasture. But the watch dog, Guro, is on guard to chase the baby goats back in.

Jon Skaar has said - with more or less reluctance - that he represents the last generation on Skåro. "There exists someone who wants to own the farm, but no one who wants to run it," says he, and admits that this makes him a little sad.

No desire

There might be a way to find someone to own Skåro, in spite of the fact that it is so emote. Here are cultivated fields but still more important, here are big and valuable mountain lands with rich hunting fields and the rights of fishing. His farm stretches itself a long way into the mountains, upland to border on Voss community. Jon Skaar can shoot the wild buck. He also has the right to reindeer and ptarmigan. In the lakes there are game fish.

--I will always be an eager hunter, but I prefer hunting for for my own use.

From the 1600s

The family of Jon Skaar has resided on Skåro from the 1600’s. But the two larger buildings, the house and barn, were erected in the latter half of the 1800’s. The barn stood ready in 1863, the showy residential house was finished in 1887. It has a full basement and three stories; honest and practical, with sensible, solid materials.

--Large portions of the woodwork were brought up the path by grandfather, so it must have been hard work, says Jon Skaar, and see the strong timber walls.
--Did they get electric current in here early?
--We made a private line in 1943, the public line had not come in here for 50 years. But we already had a telephone in 1928, the district brought in a private line from Porsmyr.

No space
--Could this space have been farmed profitably if they (your ancestors) had modern conveniences?
--No, smiles Jon Skaar through his luxurious beard, space has never enough value here on the farm. But now we have orders for which our electricity and telephone are absolutely necessary, so we are able to manage.

Bartering was used here in Skåro longer than in most places in the country. The telephone has become the most important gadget for Jon Skaar and his sister. It rings to the store in Øystese, which delivers goods on the wharf. The mail also comes from there. Three gongs on the bell announces its arrival. Farmers can see no better than any of us, so the bell prevents him from taking extra trips down to the wharf. We understand him on this point.

Worthless "Dynasty"
What does a farmer of Botnen do with his daily life? Management of 23 sheep takes time. In winters Jon Skaar is an ardent carver. He has a workshop on another level, and he has more than enough on hand to buy supplies from stores. This man has little time for t.v.
--I saw two episodes of "Dynasty", but all I saw was that they take turns going to bed with one another. No, I cannot throw away time, says Jon Skaar. He finds pleasure in novels. He has an extensive collection of books and is a dedicated borrower from the library.

Nobel prize
I have a great appreciation for Jens Bjørneboe and somewhat so for Knut Jamsun. I still think that "Nattan's Brød" (Night's Bread) by Johan Falkberger is the best book written by a Norwegian writer, and I can never entirely reconcile myself with the idea that he did not win a Nobel prize for the work.
--Are you familiar with recent Norwegian literature?
--Yes, I read that also and I find much good.
--Do you also read poetry?
--No, there I am blank. I seem to have been vaccinated against poetry. I do not know why.
--Are you familiar with music?
--Yes, I am well inclined towards and interested in music, and I like the sound of the Hardanger fiddle very much, especially if the fiddler is good. I have attended two country-wide Hardanger fiddler competitions. You may perhaps know that Hardanger fiddling was started here in Botnen. There was a credible fiddler in the 1600's. He was named Isak Botnen.

Fatalist
Jon Skaar was the only boy in a family of six, and has never been in doubt that he would take over the farm. This certainty made it so that he learned farm work at an early age, and beyond elementary school, he only took time for one year of high school at Lofthus. As a farmer on Skåro he doesn't think that he will worry himself with other problems -- local, national, or out in the main world.
--Some say that after us there will be a big flood. I say the same thing, says Jon Skaar with a wry smile. The farm will go back to wilderness when we are no longer here.
--So you don't pay much attention to the news?
No, I don't worry about it. Those who run the world don't use their senses anyway.  

**Finished with tobacco**

In the mean time, Jon Skaar takes care of his health. After a stay in the hospital a year and a half ago, he quit using tobacco, after smoking two packs of the strong cast for many years. He does not regret quitting, but he refused to take the step and become a teetotaler. There must be limits, he says.  

*Bergen Tidende* thinks, — after this interview— that it is a great sin that this well tended farm shall revert to wilderness. Ending our interview in a playful way, we asked if he had given much thought to marriage, so that perhaps he would be able to have an heir? —That is perhaps a moderate need, I have thought little about that, smiled the farmer of *Skåro* cunningly and with a charming goodbye.

Translated from an article in the *Bergen Tidende*  
2 June 1984

The following is a translation from *Hordaland Folkeblad* (a newspaper) and was written by Gerd Vaagen.

Town is good enough, but the home place is best.

"Skåra has, as a result of the location and the relationship with nature, very widely separated summer pastures, which are superbly situated, and hardly any other farm in this district can, in these respects, be compared with it." This is what O. Olafsen stated in *Kvam i fortid og nutid* (*Kvam before and now*), about the farm Skaaro farthest in on the Fyksesund.

The people on the Skaaro-farm have, through several hundred years, shown that life is fated on that remote farm. People that descend from Skaaro have a long and changing history behind them. Right back to the 1600s and before that time, people lived on the farm. According to tradition it was a fugitive from the Bergen area that first found shelter here. The first known name in the succession was Mons. He was forefather to both a bishop and parliament men, and a series of remarkable personalities.

The trip to Skaaro began with the boat trip into Fyksesund. The eye glided past streams that were like silver stripes down the valley sides, past vegetation that climbs right down to the water's edge, and past plunging gorges. In the middle of the valley side, not far from the Botnen area, we swung to the right. We fastened our boat to a rock and took the pack-sack on our back. The rock laid path stretched up before us. This is the path the Skaar folk have used for time immemorial, one barely perceives the history and strife.

It isn't man's voice that is heard in the roaring waterfalls, here nature speaks. We are away from all the customary sounds, and have enough with ourselves and our thoughts.

Like a snake the path twists itself, steeply, northwest. We pass an outbuilding and a rock foundation, and slowly come closer to the clearing before us.

"*Mitt bu, min heim, min keisardom*"  
(My home, my castle, my empire)

A cluster of buildings, with the main house in four stories, and a barn, a wood shed, a storage shed, and a tool shed, frames Jon Skaar, the farmer on Skaaro today. He came toward us in the tractor. Now there is silo work which stands ahead of the trip.
One must have proper equipment. The tractor was hauled in by helicopter, as well as the snow plough and other things one must have when one lives away from the road and high in the mountains.

"Today I have almost everything. The tram raises goods to the farm. The mail boat comes to the landing three times a week. There is nothing to complain about", Jon maintains, and looks out over his domain.

He reigns over a whole 30,000 mål (7410 acres). The farm's boundaries go clear to Klyve, Bjørke, and Voss. There are large plateaus in the high mountains and steep rock strewn slopes, but also tablelands with green grass around the home.

He carried the flagstones first before breakfast

The dwelling house was built in 1890, by Jon's grandfather, who had the same name. It was told that old Jon was up when the sun rose and by breakfast time had carried two flagstones from the fjord's edge up to the farm. Old Jon was married to a girl from Botnen. Together they had six children.

Animal raising, hunting, fishing and grain were the basis for supporting the farm.

He has time for philosophizing. Quick spoken is something he isn't. The words are well chosen, and humor lies in ambush.

Farmer, hand worker, and hunter

Jon took over his father's farm in the 1960s. He came back to Skaaro at a time when the neighbors on Botnen were nearly all moving out to Øystese. He refused to follow the current. The whole time he has worked with sheep and goat raising. He keeps himself in vegetables and meat, and if he wants to have fish in his pan, he goes to the fjord.
He spends much of the time in his carpentry shop, where he makes the prettiest carved wooden bowls. When the opportunity arises Jon Skaar takes the rifle and goes in over to Godalen. He has for several years been a shooter for Hardanger and Voss reindeer's company. He has killed 70-80 reindeer. In the whole winter he has had the company of a fox in his yard, and once in a while eagles glide over the Skaar home.

"A more unusual visitor was the lynx who looked in on us in the beginning of the 1970s. She stood and faced toward the house one spring day. I was on the way toward the barn. The creature stood still, with one foot raised, and stared at me. It was with curiosity this time. There have been lynx tracks seen later also, but never has she shown herself again here at the farm."

Gjest Baardsen
Another rare guest was Gjest Baardsen himself. He had been on a heist at Fykse. With a bag full of silver Gjest was on his way toward Voss. At Skaar there was hunger and it carried him inside the storage shed. It was an early Sunday morning, but Nils Skaar was also up early, and found the thief on his way out the storage shed window. Gjest, with Nils at his heels took out for the meadows. Gjest tried throwing stones behind him. When that was of no use, he tried to buy his way out by offering Nils some of the silver. This time Gjest had to surrender, and the end of the matter was that he accompanied the Skaar people to the Sunday service that same day.

Raised the last nidstong* in the country
(* pole with an offensive figure used in olden times to insult someone.) The last nidstong that was raised here in the country, was raised on Skaar in 1983. One time Jon Skaar was fooled by a horse trader. Not only was the fjord mare unusable in the snow, but she was both irritable and inattentive.

The mare was finally slaughtered, and to show his indignation over the purchase, a gaping horse's head was set up on a nidstong turned in the direction toward the horse trader. A Viking custom, but well suitable in this case, thought John.

Skåro before and now
Jon likes comics -- especially "Asterix" and "Tommy and the tiger" which he thinks are the most meaningful ones.

"There is much wisdom in such serials. In addition I am 'omnivorous' when it concerns reading. History, family sagas, novels, everything except poetry," he concludes.

He also owns an ardent interest in botany.

If the farm has been hard to handle, Skaar people have always been ahead of the times and made good use of the developments. A telephone was installed at Skaar and Botnen as early as 1928 -- very good for work and expenses. The farm community owned its own private electric works in 1943. At the same time they built a tram from the water up to the farm yard, which obviously lightened the transporting of goods to the house infinitely. They were connected to the community electric system in 1952. Today there is a snow plough, tractor, and all varieties of aids on the farm.

"I use the television and radio seldom. I only see the daily review and the weather forecast. I use the walkie-talkies when I gather in the sheep during the fall."
The Last Mohican
Jon Skaar was probably the last resident on Skåro. He has passed 67, but age doesn't matter if his health holds.
Many believe one would miss out on so much when one lives such a life, without roads and away from people. But Jon Skaar doesn't see it as such. He doesn't see that everything that is tied to the so called civilization is so good. He lives his own life up in his mountain home, and thrives on it. He has his values to live for, and bothers no one.
"The only problem now are my goats. Those you can gladly take down with you to the grass when you go home. They are too crafty for me," judges the farmer. "But there is company in animals, too.
It happens, of course, that he becomes "society-sick" at times. In former times people from the community came to the farm for visits more often. The students from the folk high school in Lofthus have been (to Skaaro) on a visit three times in the year. Also one or another "pilgrim" wanders up over the mountain, often from pure curiosity. But all in all there are steadily fewer people who take the trip up there.
Our visit with Jon was over. After a small cup of coffee and good conversation we took the trip down to the community again. Jon accompanied us out into the yard. He was going off the farm to get in hay before the rain came again.
"Do you long for so called civilization now and then?"
The Skaar farmer looked right at me without blinking and answered.
"No, you can have what is down there for me."

From Hordaland Folkeblad by Gerd Vaagen

The following conversation by the local paper must have taken place at the time the previous report went to press.

On telephone from Skåro
In a telephone conversation from Skåro, from the mountain farm on Fyksesund, Jon Skår answered that he was fine. The crops, though, were not so good, the hay crop was especially poor this year. Jon said that we can certainly complain of a poor year for crops this year. Luckily the potatoes look good and that is a consolation. Jon spoke about the people who came to the mountains this year. Even in the period of good weather that we had earlier in the summer, there we saw few people in the mountains, according to this mountain farmer on Skåro. Jon was down in town for business not long ago. He hadn't been in town since the 17th of May this year. When he comes down there are big changes for him to see. He saw few people that he knew.
The farmer on Skåro is an ardent hunter. He has a hunting cabin that is just a distance of a couple of hours stroll. Each year he takes a trip east toward Bordalen and the Voss area. There are plenty of eagles so high in the mountains. He also sees deer and foxes. It's still too early to say how the grouse are. Jon Skår has seen lynx tracks in the high mountains now and then, but it has been many years ago now.
I thanked him for the conversation and was promised coffee when I took my first trip to Skåro.
Appendix VI

Johannes Ringheim

The following is my translation of the first chapter from *Likt og Ulikt* by Hjørdis O. Bjørke (1992).

One name that was often mentioned (when the older people talked about the ancestors) was Johannes Ringheim. He was somewhat out of the ordinary in various ways — unusually strong and agile, and somewhat a fighter. He could use his strength to give people a beating if it was needed. Later I have gathered information about this man, both from writings and from word of mouth. I will give a little of that here.

Johannes Ringheim was born on Bolstad in 1733. I believe that his father, Torgeir Botolvson from Little-Hemre, and his mother, Brita Kristoffersdr. Uppheim, were tenant farmers there. In his youth Johannes was quite a huckster. He bought a part of a farm, bought and sold, until in 1761 he bought the farm Ringheim. He had this for about 10 years.

He was an unusually capable man, but could be crafty when he needed to be. If he thought something was needed, then he did it. In his youth there was a tax collector on Voss who especially liked the girls. This man took in the tithe late in the autumn. The evenings were then dark, and the candles lit things poorly, and Johannes saw a chance to pull a trick on the man. He clothed himself as a girl, and together with another went into the court room. This was just the dish for the tax collector, and he lured the girl out into another room. This episode ended well, but it is said that the amount of the money owed was a little less than it might have been.

In 1766 Johannes was married to Marta Oladtr. Fletre from Høyland. Marta was quiet and calm by nature, and it was written about her that she was extremely brave woman. Probably she was a good control and could calm her man in certain situations.

Johannes had a sister, Ragnhild, who was married to Ola Bjørneson from Vossestrand. This man was of the same sort as Johannes, but still more crass and brutal. When these two came together, it was dangerous for those who stood too near. Eventually people banded together against them. This group grew, and Johannes finally wasn't safe in his own house. He always had to carry a weapon and be on the watch. This wasn't to last.

In the year 1771 he sold the farm on Voss, and bought a new farm on Flatabø in Fyksesund from Trond Isakson. He moved here with his wife and children, and all his belongings. It is also said that in the year that he came he was more at ease. They had many children and abundant descendants. Because his companion, Ola Bjørneson, was in danger, he brought him and Ragnhild along. These lived for a time on Flatabø, then a short while on Fosse in Álvik, and finally on Jarane. Johannes also worked at real estate, buying and trading farms, after he came to Hardanger.

There are many who think that what has been said and written about Johannes Ringheim is exaggerated. That can well be, but when a man sells a farm on beautiful Voss, and buys one at the farthest end of the narrow and bewitching, and in his time impassable, Fyksesund, then there must be some basis for the stories.

When the old men sat around and told us about Johannes Ringheim, we heard about a man who clearly cut into what others stood on, but who surely had the right on his side. They never talk about him as a scoundrel or a crook! He was in all ways a clever man, and unusually capable in practical work.
However once in a while did we hear this said about someone who was aggressive: "It is Johannes Ringheim who walks again". Or: "They have inherited that from Johannes Ringheim". Both he and his wife Marta had strong natures, each in his own way. Now and then we can see this strength come out in their descendants, but most of them are ordinary, common people.

Johannes was just 62 years old when he died in 1795. His wife Martha lived until 1831 and was 85 years old.
Endnotes

   (Family book for Kvam, Volume II, Øystese Parish, Published by Kvam Township, 1957.)

2. See Note #1.

3. Borghild T. Estness, Josie Rykkken’s Family, Xenos Books, Gardena CA, Chap.XIX.

4. The information on the baptism of Johan Nilssen Skaar was from the Ministerialbog for
   Vinje, Willmar Minnesota, 1869-1899.

5. This name has been spelled variously as Fyksen, Fixen, Ficson, etc.

6. Homestead Certificate #3727, Application 6717. Southwest quarter of the Southwest quarter of
   Section twenty-four and the Northwest quarter of the Northeast quarter of section twenty-five in
   Township three North of Range Seven East of Willamette Meridian in Washington, containing
   eighty acres.

   of Marriage filed with that county states that they were married by a justice of the peace, and
   the marriage was witnessed by James Moody, H. K.Kannikeberg, and ?? Skaar (possibly
   Ole).

8. Although I have checked with both the Evergreen Cemetery and Cypress Lawn Cemetery,
   neither of them had any record of Nils G. Skaar. I have been unable at this time to find any
   further information. Ida Sangesand was the one who could remember his being moved. I
   believe her mother, Aunt Bertha, was the one who gave permission, etc. at the time the
   remains were moved.

9. The death date is from the U.S. Social Security death records.

10. Certificate of Marriage issued by the State of Washington, County of Skamania, 28th day of
    May 1901, at Stevenson. Signed by John Skaar and Christina Skaalheim, (bride & groom),
    John H. Ginder, Justice of the Peace, and witnesses Edith Kale and F. W. Kale. (I'm not sure
    about the initials of the last Kale)

11. ... East quarter of section twenty-three in township three, range eight, East of
    Willamette Meridian in Washington containing one hundred and sixty acres.
Hardanger fjord area
THE DESCENDANTS OF NILS G. & CHRISTI O. SKAAR

s = stepchild of a Skaar descendant;
a = adopted child of a Skaar descendant

Nils Gjermundson SKAAR (1839-1902)
+ Christi Olesdt. MELSTVEDT (1846-1886)
  : Gjermund Nilsen (George) SKAAR (1865-dec.)
  + Clara (1864-dec.)
  : Baby? SKAAR
  : George Linfred SKAAR (1899-1974)
  + Elda (1899-1984)
  : Olaf Nilsen SKAAR (1867-1955)
  : Johannes Nilsen SKAAR (1869-1957)
  + Agata Christine SKAALHEIM (1883-1957)
  : Ella SKAAR (1902-)
  + Donald Scott MURRAY (1905-1993)
  : Katherine May MURRAY (1926-1930)
  : Roberta Ann MURRAY (1927-)
  + Lee Bartlett BOWDEN (1926-)
  : Murray Lee BOWDEN (1949-)
  + Lonnda Kay FOWLER (1961-)
  : Bethany Kristine BOWDEN (1984-)
  : Blayne Evan BOWDEN (1986-)
  : Kari Kristine BOWDEN (1952-)
  + Kent W. ALLEN (1952-)
  : Marc Bowden ALLEN (1983-)
  : Sean Michael ALLEN (1985-)
  : Matthew Lee ALLEN (1988-)
  + Evan Bartlett BOWDEN (1956-)
  : Donald Theodore MURRAY (1931-)
  + Kathryn Ethel SHOWALTER (1931-)
  : Barbara Jean MURRAY (1952-)
  + Ronald Lee MABEE
  + Robert WELLS
  : Tonja Lynn WELLS (1974-)
  : Tiffany Maryann WELLS (1976-)
  : Caitlyn Ashley WELLS (1993-)
  : Ronna Lee WELLS (1979-)
  : Tamara WELLS (1979-)
  : Ryan WELLS (1981-)
  : Robert Bruce MURRAY (1955-)
  + Pat HAYES (1954-)
  : Steven Theodore MURRAY (1956-)
  + Karen GARTLAND (1953-)
  : John Lawrence MURRAY (1958-)
  + Debbie
  : Eric Charles UTZ (1976-)
  : Andrea UTZ (1978-)

a = adopted child of a Skaar descendant

Ada Joanne MURRAY (1935-)
  + Allen Ernest SEYMOUR (1935-)
  : Sunnye Joanne SEYMOUR (1954-)
  + Carl Bernard VanWORMER (1949-)
  : Adrian Franklin VanWORMER (1975-)
  : Andrea Joanne VanWORMER (1976-)
  : Katherine Marie VanWORMER (1981-)
  : Rebecca Anne VanWORMER (1981-)
  : William Allen SEYMOUR (1955-)
  : Richard Frank SEYMOUR (1956-)
  : Dianne Elizabeth SEYMOUR (1958-)
  + Clyde William HOLLIS (1953-)
  : John Thomas HOLLIS (1982-)
  : Wendy Elizabeth HOLLIS (1984-)
  : Dawn Eileen SEYMOUR (1958-)
  + Eric Robert HALL (1957-)
  : Nathan Robert HALL (1990-)
  : James Donald SEYMOUR (1963-)
  + Valerie Lynn DOWDY (1962-)
  : Mabel Christine SKAAR (1904-1938)
  : Ada Josephine SKAAR (1906-)
  + David Macey NEECE (1899-1978)
  : John R. NEECE (1928-)
  + Charlotte J PATTERSON (?-1968)
  : Marquita Noel NEECE
  + Gary KESSELL
  : Paul KESSELL
  : Melanie KESSELL
  : Mark KESSELL
  : Johnny Michael NEECE (1947-)
  : Louis David (Jody) NEECE (1951-)
  + Sue
  : Blossom NEECE
  : Jacob NEECE
  : Celia A NEECE
  + Glen CLUCAS
  : Jason CLUCAS
  : Jeffry CLUCAS
  + Carol Arnold
  : Barbara J NEECE (1929-)
  + Floyd RICHARDS (1928-)
  : Christopher M. RICHARDS (1951-)
  + Lynn KILPATRICK
  : Corey RICHARDS (1978-)
  : Traci RICHARDS (1980-)
  : Kendall RICHARDS (1982-)
  : Caitlyn RICHARDS (1988-)

(23)
The descendants of Nils G. & Christi O. Skaar

George Erwin Skaar (1908-1994)
+ Edna Irene Lucas (1918-)

Clarence Harold Skaar (1911-1969)
+ Edna Irene Lucas (1918-)

Arthur Wayne Skaar (1940-1966)
+ Sally Jane Nelson (1950-)

Ellen Christine Skaar (1942-1944)
+ John Walter Skaar (1945-)

Merri Jane Skaar (1969-)
+ Christopher Mullin

Geoffrey Mullin (1989-)
+ Graigary Mullin (1991-)
+ Alyssa Nicole Mullin (1993-)
+ Margaret Beth Skaar (1972-)

Norman Theodore Skaar (1913-1992)
+ Hazel Marcella Turner

Laurn Earl Turner (Skaar) (1935-1965)
+ Darlene Fox

Darby Ray Turner (1954-)
+ Scott Johnson

Darrah Johnson
+ Roselynn Rae Johnson (1992-)

Brett Lance Turner (1963-)
+ Curtis Alan Skaar (1938-)

+ Barbra Jean Bowen

+ Julietta Perkins

Anthony Herald Skaar (1980-)
+ Cassie Marie Skaar (1984-)

Donna Wadeen Skaar (1961-)
+ Wallace Jeffrey Thom (1959-)

Jacob Wallace Thom (1968-)
+ Kristie Ellen Skaar (1963-)

+ David Dingler

+ Elisha Jeanine Dingler (1988-)

+ Steven Tyler Dingler (1990-)

+ Joshua Ryan Dingler (1993-)

Baby Boy Skaar (stillborn) (1939-1939)
+ Dawn Estelle Skaar (1945-)

+ Bruce Fritz

+ Jeffery Dean Fritz (1964-)

+ Staci Lauren Fritz (1967-)

+ Brandon Fritz

+ Edward Selch

+ Edward Christopher Selch (1970-)

+ Nicole

+ Brandy Dawn Selch (1993-)

Cary Jean Skaar (1948-)
+ John Lawrence Skaar (1916-)

+ Evelyn Louise Kuhnhausen (1932-)

+ Patricia Louise Skaar (1950-)

+ Larry Coughlin

+ Donald Chambers

+ Rachel Elizabeth Chambers (1971-)

+ Travis Rodgers

+ Justine Rodgers (1990-)

+ Tina Louise Chambers (1973-)

+ Adrianna Chambers (1993-)

+ Daniel Arthur Skaar (1952-)

+ Sherry Imann

+ Brenda Stanton

+ Kit Brewster Kolman (1982-)

(24)
The descendants of Nils G. & Christi O. Skaar

Carrie Ann SKAAR (1957- )
+ Sam WHITE
+ Jess Paul WHITE (1975- )
+ Bruce ASHBLACK (1950- )
+ Marshall Orin SKAAR (1959- )
+ Janet LEE
Lois Evelyn SKAAR (1970- )
+ William LAMKIN
Lois Marjorie SKAAR (1919- )
+ Claud Ichabod CLUSTER (1915-1952)
  + Robert Duane CLUSTER (1937- )
    + Sandra Joene DAVIS (1939- )
      . Ron Michael CLUSTER (1958- )
      . +Julie Mae HOGUE (1958- )
      . Crystal Ann CLUSTER (1982- )
      . David Duane CLUSTER (1962- )
  + Claud Arlen CLUSTER (1939- )
+ JoAnn LOPUSAN
  + Mark HOFFMAN
+ Madison Nicole HOFFMAN (1991- )
  + Tom SCHAUNBERGER
Arloa Ann CLUSTER (1941- )
+ Gary SHISLER
  + Denise SHISLER (1959- )
  + Mark Allen DUNHAM (1961- )
    + Janeen Ann DUNHAM (1984- )
    + Kristine Ann DUNHAM (1986- )
    + Anna Arloa DUNHAM (1989- )
    + Rebecca Ann DUNHAM (1991- )
  + Russell SHISLER (1961- )
  + Robert Warren SHISLER (1964- )
    + Angela KOMER
    + Nathaniel Robert SHISLER (1984- )
    + Michael Arlen SHISLER (1965- )
    + Lori ROSSINI
    + Lacey Michelle ROSSINI (1986- )
    + Roger Anthony SIMONIS (1938- )
    + George Michael CLUSTER (1945- )
    + Brenda BODEN
    + Michael CLUSTER (1967- )
    + Twila
    + Branden CLUSTER (1992- )
    + Jeremy CLUSTER (1970- )
    + April
    + Dillon Wayne CLUSTER (1987- )
    + Danielle Mary CLUSTER (1989- )
    + Jordan Michael CLUSTER (1990- )
    + Jennifer CLUSTER (1971- )
    + Anthony ORTEGA (1965- )
    + Katherine Marie ORTEGA (1993- )
    + Janice Kay OKESON (1955- )
    + Jeffrey Philip McHARRY (1951- )
    + Forrest Jeffrey McHARRY (1979- )
    + Kecy Will McHARRY (1981- )
    + Ingrid Christina McHARRY (1984- )
    + Annee Kathryn McHARRY (1986- )
    + Kennard Ray OKESON (1959- )
    + Hans LILLEGARD (1866-1950)
  + Granville LILLEGARD (1895-1957)
    + M. Florence COLLINS (1899-1991)
      + Edward Norman LILLEGARD (1925-1989)
      + Bettina Marjorie MEYER (1926- )
      + Peter John LILLEGARD (1953- )
      + Lorraine HEIM
      + David Granville LILLEGARD (1955- )
      + Stephanie WIERSON
      + Sarah Kristen LILLEGARD (1984- )
      + John Granville LILLEGARD (1986- )
      + Stephan LILLEGARD (1988- )
      + Alan Edward LILLEGARD (1956- )
      + Eric Neal LILLEGARD (1960- )
      + Nora Ann LILLEGARD (1962- )
      + David McDonald (1960- )
      + Erin Lynn MCDONALD (1985- )
      + Sean David MCDONALD (1986- )
      + Kristin Marie MCDONALD (1988- )
      + Mark Daniel LILLEGARD (1967- )
      + Faye Florence LILLEGARD (1928- )
      + George Henry OLSON (1927- )
      + Lois LILLEGARD (1930- )
      + John HUNT
      + James Alexander HUNT (1954- )
      + Margaret HUNT (1956- )
      + Graham WALKER
      + Kimberly Nadine WALKER (1986- )
      + Craig Steven Colin WALKER (1987- )
      + Brian Edward HUNT (1964- )
      + Daniel Lee LILLEGARD (1934- )
      + Judy SCOTT (1936- )
      + Robert Scott LILLEGARD (1959- )
      + Jeremy Todd LILLEGARD (1961- )
      + Melissa BARNHART
      + Brittany LILLEGARD (1993- )
      + Dewainejay LILLEGARD (1963- )
    + Alvera Minnie LILLEGARD (1897-1983)
      + Lester GEORGE
      + Betty GEORGE (c.1928- )
      + Janet GEORGE (c.1933- )
      + Vernita Thelma LILLEGARD (1899-1979)
      + Gilbert LILLEGARD (1901-1939)
      + Melvin LILLEGARD (1903-1978)
      + Arthur LILLEGARD (1906-1926)

(25)
The descendants of Nils G. & Christi O. Skaar

Nils Eilert Gerhard Theodor Skaar (1874-1943)
+ Anne Louise WETHERALL (?-1952)
  June Elizabeth Skaar (1918-)
+ Douglas John TELFORD (1918-1981)
  Anne Dorothy TELFORD (1952-)
+ Danny CARON
Bretha Helena Skaar (1876-1963)
+ Mikkel Hakonson TVEIT (1871-1948)
  Clara TVEIT (1895-1918)
  Harold Nels TVEIT (1896-1954)
+ Maude ARNOLD
  Ruth Georgina TVEIT (1898-1956)
+ Guy SANFORD
  Eleanore Clara SANFORD/MAGELI (1928-)
  Harold MohNEY (1926-)
  Gail Irene MohNEY (1949-)
  Lyle BURBIDGE
  Kristi Ruth BurbIDGE (1968-)
  Wayne Hughes
  Stephanie Deanne Hughes (1979-)
  Ronald Ray MohNEY (1952-)
  Katherine MacMillan
  Joseph Leroy MohNEY (1974-)
  Ronald Lucas MohNEY (1977-)
+ Joseph MAGELI (?-1982)
Ethel Sophia TVEIT (1900-)
+ William Francis COMPTON (?-1969)
  Harold William Compton (1919-1942)
  Loretha Muriel Compton (1923-)
+ Melvin Eugene McCAUGHAN (b. 1924)
  Stirling Harold McCAUGHAN (1943-)
  Rosemary Galvin
  Annette Marie McCAUGHAN (1964-)
  (unknown)
  Steven McCAUGHAN (1984-)
  Joe Adams
  Gregory Adams (1988-)
  Julie Ann McCAUGHAN (1967-)
+ Eva
  Stephanie Louise McCAUGHAN (1974-)
  Emily
  Melvin Mitchell McCAUGHAN (1944-)
  Nancy AMERSON
  Kelsey M. McCAUGHAN (1974-)
  Casey McCAUGHAN (1979-)
+ Lewis WITHERS (?-1987)
  William DODGE
  Dulcie Ida COMPTON (1926-)
  William Robin EAVES (1921-)
  Rebecca Eldine EAVES (1946-)
  Joe E. WATSON (1944-1989)
+ Donald WILLS (1947-)
  Radonna Gayle WATSON (1970-)
  James ELSTON
  Theresa Nichole ELSTON (1991-)
+ William Fred EAVES (1948-)
  Eva Nell HOWARD
  Jennifer Dawn EAVES (1972-)
  Shane SUTTON
  Jesse Shane SUTTON (1992-)
  Holly Rae EAVES (1972-)
+ Jean OLIVER (1953-)
  Anthony OLIVER (1971-)
  Jason OLIVER (1974-)
  Rodger Andrew EAVES (1951-)
  Mitchell Richard COMPTON (1928-1966)
  Nan (1927-)
  Julie WAGNER
  Amanda Marian COMPTON (1979-1982)
  Douglas Christian COMPTON (1952-)
  Andrew Christopher COMPTON (1983-)
  Emily Claire Compton (1985-)
  Francis Kent Compton (1955-)
  Cynthia MULLENS (1959-)
  Melissa Frances Compton (1979-)
  Jonathon Mullens Compton (1988-)
  Susan Ethel Compton (1960-)
+ Harold Olaf SANGESAND (?-1964)
  Donald Allan Sangesand (1929-)
  Mary Anne PACE
  Terri Lynn SINGSAND (1958-)
  John Robert YOTTY
  Jay Daniel YOTTY (1980-)
  Virginia Jane SANGESAND (1937-)
  William Lynn KING
  Jennifer Ann KING (1960-)
  Wayne Mitchell King (1962-)
  William Harold King (1964-1982)
  Angela Jane King (1967-)
  W.J. MAW
  Mildred Helena TVEIT (1903-1982)
  Delbert PARRISH (?-1972)
  JoAnn Helena Parrish (1930-)
  Charles CRAIN
  Robert Charles CRain (1951-)
  Elizabeth NEAL (1952-)
  Matthew Robert CRain (1983-)

(26)
Joan Marie CRAIN (1953-)
+ Kyle DECKER
- Donald PERRY (1970-)

Danuta BLUE (1975-)
- Kyle DECKER
- Pamela CRAIN (1973-)
- Kyle DECKER (1978-)
+ Michael REYNA
- Holli REYNA (1986-)
- David PERRY (1932-)

Carol Ann CRAIN (1955-)
+ Kyle DECKER

Carol Muriel PARRISH (1932-)
+ Ralph Albert HALL (1932-)
+ Donald DOBRIN (1949-1989)
+ Terry STRONG
- Bradley John HALL (1963-)
- Donna FRAZIER
- Genifer Lynn HALL (1987-)
- Dianne Marie HALL (1964-)
+ John Lawrence CHRISTENSEN (1964-)
- Stephan Zachary CHRISTENSEN (1985-)
- Eric Ryan CHRISTENSEN (1987-)
- Jeremy Noah CHRISTENSEN (1989-)
- Nancy Lynn HALL (1969-)

NOTES
I have included birth years (death years if that's all I could find) to help differentiate the people with the same names. I did not index siblings of our direct ancestors earlier than 3 generations back.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aga</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gyrid J.</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gyrid J.</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingebjørg J.</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingebjørg Johs.dt.</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes T. (Torsnes)</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Åkre, Anna K. (1732)</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aksnes (Nedre)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Domhild S. (1694)</td>
<td>54, 72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alford, Dale (1694)</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Álvik (Indre)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brita Havsorsdt.</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Álvik (Ytre)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arne J. (1616)</td>
<td>102, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guro A. (1646)</td>
<td>76, 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marita E. (1709)</td>
<td>42, 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mikjell P. (d.1648)</td>
<td>111, 129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pål Kjetilson</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrews</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clifford Lynn</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lynn Claude</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Århus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gunnar H. (1664)</td>
<td>68, 93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gunnar Torgeirson</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans O. (1627)</td>
<td>93, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jorunn G. (1695)</td>
<td>50, 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marita O. (1643)</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nils G. (c.1590)</td>
<td>106, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Synneva G. (d.1663)</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Synneva I. (1631)</td>
<td>93, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torstein I. (1626)</td>
<td>100, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arnesdatter, Synneva</td>
<td>90, 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arneson, Ivar</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Åse, Kristi T. (1619)</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asgautsdatter, Herborg</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aukland, Olav Jonson</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bårdsen, Gjest</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna O.</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna O. (1620)</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna O. (1693)</td>
<td>58, 79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arne Halldorson</td>
<td>114, 131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Askjell O. (1616)</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geirmund A. (1620)</td>
<td>90, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geirmund O. (1676)</td>
<td>43, 57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halldor</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans Å. (1783)</td>
<td>24, 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingrid A.</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kjetil G. (1739)</td>
<td>35, 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oddmund A. (1667)</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oddmund O. (1667)</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olav G. (1725)</td>
<td>33, 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sella K. (1766)</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sesella K. (1766)</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trond O. (1666)</td>
<td>53, 71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bergstø</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bjørne S. (1737)</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kari T. (1707)</td>
<td>39, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur B. (1708)</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bjørke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eirik Larsson</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marita L. (1680)</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nils T. (1729)</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olav N. (1773)</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bjørnesdatter, Margreta</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bjotheit</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dordei</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mikjell S. (1656)</td>
<td>76, 87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ragna M. (1680)</td>
<td>56, 76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur S.</td>
<td>64, 87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bondhus, Brita Sjursd.</td>
<td>66, 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Børve</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bjørne J. (1606)</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bjørne J. (1606)</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bjørne S. (c.1540)</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geirtrud G. (1677)</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geirtrud O. (1713)</td>
<td>38, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingegerd Å. (c.1600)</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingrid J. (d.1664)</td>
<td>112, 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jon B. (c.1560)</td>
<td>112, 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rasmus J. (1592)</td>
<td>99, 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torbjørn N. (1662)</td>
<td>84, 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Botnen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna I. (1732)</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna I. (1753)</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isak N.(Skaar) (1667/8)</td>
<td>52, 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bunnell, William C.</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surname</td>
<td>First Name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byrkjeland</td>
<td>Arne O.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ingebjørg A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byrkjeland (Nedre)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arne G.</td>
<td>1656</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arne O.</td>
<td>1641</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gyrid L.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kari A.</td>
<td>1675</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byrkjeland (Øvre)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aslak S.</td>
<td>(1628)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brita S.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brita Torsteinsdt.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gunnar Aslaksen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olav T.</td>
<td>(c.1605)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Svein G.</td>
<td>(1624)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Svein G.</td>
<td>(c.1600)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torstein</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byrkjeland (Ytre)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingebjørg A.</td>
<td>1714</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mikjell B.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cloverdale School</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Djønno, Jon Knutson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Endreson, Torgeir</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatabø</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arne I.</td>
<td>1622</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brita</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brita O.</td>
<td>1674</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elseberg T.</td>
<td>1793</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivar Person</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jakob</td>
<td>(c.1600)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Torgersen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kristi O.</td>
<td>1641</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marita T.</td>
<td>1797</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nils Oleson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olav O.</td>
<td>(c.1600)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ole</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signy O.</td>
<td>1636</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Solm Solomonson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Solomon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torgeir J.</td>
<td>1769/70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flettre, Marita O.</td>
<td>1746</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Folkedal, Sesella G.</td>
<td>1715</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fonneland</td>
<td>Anna O.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Olav L.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fosso</td>
<td>Åsmund H.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Håkon</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Fresvik, Olav P.** (1636) 66

**Froestad**

- Brita O. (1806) 21, 25
- Ingebjørg L. (1682) 51, 69
- Jorunn O. (1815) 25
- Kristi O. (1810) 25
- Kristi P. (1778) 25, 31
- Per S. (1749) 31, 42
- Ranveig O. (1804) 25

**Fykse**

- Anna O. (d.1687) 66, 90
- Domhild O. (1745) 40
- Inga O. (1679) 53, 59
- Ingrid T. (1686) 74
- Ingrid T. (1687) 58
- Jon O. (1612) 80, 90
- Kristi P. (1722) 42, 55
- Nils O. (1683) 44, 59
- Oddmund (d.1600) 114
- Oddmund O. (1600) 89, 114
- Olav J. (1643) 59, 80
- Olav O. (1580) 90
- Olav O. (1626) 71, 89
- Olav O. (1672) 53, 71
- Olav O. (1701) 40, 53
- Olav O. (c.1580) 103
- Olav O. (d.1664) 103
- Olav O. (the old) 103
- Per T. (1689) 55, 74
- Ragnhild O. (1636) 65, 89
- Sleilja 89
- Tore O. (1640) 74, 89

**Halvordsdatter, S.** 2

**Hansen, Cathinka** 23

**Hansson, Olav (c.1602)** 117

**Haugen, Sigrid T.** (1667) 56

**Hellesveit**

- Elsebet/berg L. (1742) 35, 46
- Ivar 112
- Kristi Ivarsdt. 87, 112
- Lars B. (1711) 46, 61

**Hovland**

- Guro S. (1717) 34, 44
- Ingegerd A. (1655) 72
- Svein V. (1660) 44, 60
- Viking B. (1603) 60, 82
- Ingebrigsdatter, Sigrid 125
- Ingebrigtsen, Olav (1652) 74
- Isaksdatter, Marita (1670) 53
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Larsdatter, Helga</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anders L. (1650)</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lars Eirikson</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Synnea P. (1655)</td>
<td>74, 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torid H. (1677)</td>
<td>47, 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kvalnes, Lars Larsson</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kvandal, Kristi N. (1702)</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larsdatter, Helga</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laupsa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guro J. (c.1600)</td>
<td>77, 103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haktor L. (1695)</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans M. (1720)</td>
<td>37, 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helga H. (1755)</td>
<td>29, 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jon (d.c.1619)</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mikkeli H. (1692)</td>
<td>49, 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oddmund H. (1635)</td>
<td>57, 77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lid, Frida Knutsd.</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lillegard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alvera</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilbert</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Granville</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melvin</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vernita</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lind</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christen</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karen Ch. (d.1674)</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Ivarsdatter**

- Brita 95
- Hallfrid 128
- Jarane, Blansa 2
- Johannesdatter, Marita 133
- Jonsdatter, Ragnhild 62
- Kannikeberg, Sjur Sjurson 2

**Kjosås**

- Geitrud 78
- Gyrid S. (1663) 57, 78
- Lars S. (1657) 72
- Olav S. (1637) 71
- Sjovat S. (c.1600) 78

**Klyve**

- Åsa L. (d.1657) 96
- Åse L. (d.1657) 113
- Ásmund S. (1755) 28, 36
- Brita H. (1764) 35
- Hans S. (1640) 64, 88
- Hoge H. (1684) 58, 64
- Ingegerd H. (1713) 43, 58
- Kari Larsd. 88, 113
- Lars Eirikson 113, 131
- Sjur L. (d.1665) 88, 113
- Synnea P. (1655) 74, 100
- Turid H. (1677) 47, 64

**Kvalnes, Lars Larsson** 132

**Kvandal, Kristi N. (1702)** 40

**Klyve**

- Geitrud 78
- Gyrid S. (1663) 57, 78
- Lars S. (1657) 72
- Olav S. (1637) 71
- Sjovat S. (c.1600) 78

**Klyve**

- Åsa L. (d.1657) 96
- Åse L. (d.1657) 113
- Ásmund S. (1755) 28, 36
- Brita H. (1764) 35
- Hans S. (1640) 64, 88
- Hoge H. (1684) 58, 64
- Ingegerd H. (1713) 43, 58
- Kari Larsd. 88, 113
- Lars Eirikson 113, 131
- Sjur L. (d.1665) 88, 113
- Synnea P. (1655) 74, 100
- Turid H. (1677) 47, 64

**Kvalnes, Lars Larsson** 132

**Kvandal, Kristi N. (1702)** 40

**Larsdatter, Helga** 62

**Laupsa**

- Guro J. (c.1600) 77, 103
- Haktor L. (1695) 77
- Hans M. (1720) 37, 49
- Helga H. (1755) 29, 37
- Jon (d.c.1619) 103
- Mikkeli H. (1692) 49, 67
- Oddmund H. (1635) 57, 77

**Lid, Frida Knutsd.** 125

**Lillegard**

- Alvera 11
- Arthur 11
- Gilbert 11
- Granville 11
- Hans 11
- Melvin 11
- Vernita 11

**Lind**

- Christen 108
- Karen Ch. (d.1674) 108

**Litlás**

- Brita O. (1677) 66
- Litlás, Brita O. (1677) 48
- Liverpool, England 2
- Lussand
  - Olav Mikkelsen 45
  - Trond O. (1696) 40
- Marshall, Henry 7
- Masonic lodge 11
- Melstvedt
  - Christi O. (1846) 1-3, 21
- Melstveit
  - Anna O. (1821) 24
  - Anna O. (1848) 21
  - Bjørne O. (1809) 24
  - Christi O. (1846) 1-3, 21
  - Domhild O. (1813) 24
  - Endre O. (1826) 24
  - Geitrud O. (1829) 24
  - Guro J. (1654) 68, 95
  - Ingebjørg H. (1686) 68
  - Ingeleiv H. (1682) 50, 68
  - Johannes O. (1839) 21
  - Johannes O. (1816) 24
  - Jon L. (1591) 95
  - Oddmund O. (1751) 38
  - Olav O. (1717) 38, 50
  - Olav O. (1745) 38
  - Olav O. (1779) 24
  - Olav O. (1807) 21, 24
  - Olav O. (1838) 21
  - Sigrid O. (1843) 21
  - Sigrid O. (1811) 24
  - Sjur O. (1816) 24

**Midthus**

- Anna T. (1674) 47, 59
- Brita T. (1678) 59
- Lars Torbjørnson 81
- Marita (1629) 92
- Synneva T. (1672) 44, 59
- Torbjørn L. (1624) 59, 81

**Minnesota**

- Hardangerdalen 2
- Kandiyohi County 2
- Monongalia County 2
- Rush Creek Valley 2
- Rushford 2
- Winona County 2
- Missouri River 3
<p>| Mo (Øystese)  | Anna S. (1737) | 29 |
| Mo (Vikøy)    | Arne A. (1686) | 62, 84 |
|               | Eivind S. (1658) | 56, 76 |
|               | Lars S. (c.1586) | 102 |
|               | Olav A. (1691) | 84 |
|               | Ragna H. (1654) | 84 |
|               | Sigrid P. (1694) | 40 |
|               | Sjur L. (1614) | 76, 102 |
|               | Torstein H. (1659) | 67, 92 |
| Monsdatter     | Ingebjørn | 67 |
|               | Ingegerd | 65 |
| Monsøn         | Torlak (c.1652) | 83 |
| Murray         | Donald T. | 7 |
| N. Dakota      | Richland Co. | 2 |
| Nesthus        | Bothilda Olavsdott | 121 |
|               | Elseberg K. (d.1666) | 100, 122 |
|               | Hans M. (1659) | 67, 91 |
|               | Ingebjørn Olavsdott | 134 |
|               | Knut Ø. (c.1600) | 122, 125 |
|               | Mikjell N. (1621/3) | 91, 114 |
|               | Nils | 114 |
|               | Oddmund Ø. (c.1560) | 125 |
|               | Oddmundsdatter | 114 |
|               | Olav Greipson | 134 |
|               | Ragnhild/Ranveig Ø. | 104, 125 |
|               | Sigrid K. | 109 |
|               | Sigrid T. (1662) | 82, 100 |
|               | Synneva T. (1655) | 73 |
| Neteland       | Asbjørn (d.c.1619) | 125 |
|               | Asbjørn Ø. (1618) | 78, 104 |
|               | Brita Ø. (1685) | 43, 57 |
|               | Gerd Ø. (1630) | 94, 104 |
|               | Herborg T. (1673) | 94 |
|               | Karen (Kari) Ø. (1691) | 61, 108 |
|               | Kari Ø. (1691) | 83 |
|               | Kristi Ø. (1658) | 94 |
|               | Olav Ø. (1585) | 104, 125 |
|               | Olav Ø. (1654) | 57, 78 |
|               | Sigrid Asbjørnsdatter | 122 |
|               | Nilsdatter | Agate | 2 |
|               |               | Ingegerd (1616) | 76 |
|               |               | Kari | 85 |
|               | Norheim | ?? Johannesdott. (d.1664) | 106 |
|               |               | Aslaug Olavsdott | 134 |
|               |               | Eirik N. (1620) | 81, 106 |
|               |               | Ingebjørn Olavsdott | 126 |
|               |               | Johannes I. (d.1614) | 127 |
|               |               | Lars Ivarson | 134 |
|               |               | Nils T. (1662) | 109, 128 |
|               |               | Peder Larsson | 122 |
|               |               | Synneva S. (1669) | 79, 106 |
|               |               | Torbjørn Johannesson | 128 |
|               |               | Trond L. (d.1645) | 121, 134 |
|               | Norway | Jordfolden, Nordland | 11 |
|               |               | Odd Fellows | 10, 11 |
|               |               | Olavsdatter, Inga | 80 |
|               |               | Olavson, Torlak | 108 |
|               | OREGON | Cascade Locks | 3, 5, 11 |
|               |               | Oregon City | 5 |
|               |               | St. Johns | 5 |
|               | Øvrehus, Guro G. (1629) | 97 |
|               | Øystese, Ingebjørn Ø. (1665) | 67, 92 |
|               | Øystese | Brita Ø. (1830) | 41 |
|               |               | Brynjulf K. (1651) | 63, 86 |
|               |               | Domhild | 131 |
|               |               | Guro Hallgeirsdott | 111, 129 |
|               |               | Guro T. (1667) | 44 |
|               |               | Guro T. (1671) | 66 |
|               |               | Hallgeir | 129 |
|               |               | Helga T. (1664) | 66, 72 |
|               |               | Helga T. (d.1661) | 66 |
|               |               | Helge K. (1653/5) | 68, 86 |
|               |               | Ivar Sveinsson | 85, 110 |
|               |               | Kjetil M. (1606) | 86, 111 |
|               |               | Kjetil Ø. (1667) | 48, 65 |
|               |               | Kristi Ø. (1649) | 71 |
|               |               | Marita S. (1622) | 60, 82 |
|               |               | Mikjell Ø. (1680) | 54, 65 |
|               |               | Nils E. (1620) | 69, 96 |
|               |               | Oddmund Ø. (1672/3) | 51, 65 |
|               |               | Olav Ø. (1639) | 65, 86 |
|               |               | Olav Ø. (1693) | 48, 50 |
|               |               | Olav Ø. (1697) | 41, 48 |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Søystese</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Olav T. (1666)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Per</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Per S. (1625)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ragna Jansdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ragna M. (1711)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Svein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Svein P. (1603)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torbjørn O. (1627)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torbjørn O. (1710)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pust, Bengt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haktor Sveinson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Svein H. (d.1689)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reistveit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna S. (1630)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lars A. (1653)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur Torsteinson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torstein Asbjørnson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ringheim, Johannes T. (1733)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roø, Ingebjørg Johs.dt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosseland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Astrid Larsdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erling L. (1633)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lars L. (d.1658)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rykkje</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asgaut T. (1665)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bjørne S. (1682)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brita L. (1622)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Endre B. (1712)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans B. (1710)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingelev Jonsdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kari H. (1749)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kari S. (1677)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lars Roaldson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marita B. (1642/5)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marita B. (1717)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nils Torgeirson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olav Sjurson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sigrid B. (1782)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur A. (1701)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur B. (1708)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur B. (1714)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur N. (d.1608)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torstein O. (1608)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S.Dakota, Sully Co.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samland, Sigrid T. (1712)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samsonsdatter, Brita</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guro P. (1636)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Håkon S. (1623)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Håkon T. (1692)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kristi H. (1663)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kristina Torbjørnsdlt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marita H. (1727)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Per L. (1594)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Per S. (1585)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur S. (d.1618)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stein S. (d.1659)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sæleset</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pål Aslakson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sigrid Pålstdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sætvet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gyrid I. (1641)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivar Trondson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjursdatter, Brita</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SKAALHEIM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agata Christine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brita J. (1687)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jon R. (1653)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skaar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ada J.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna E. (1740)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna G. (1841)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna Isaksdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brita Helena (Bertha)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarence H.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clifford Lynn (Andrews)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eirik N. (1666)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eirik N. (1722)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ella</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elseber Antonie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elseberg G. (1843)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geirmund N. (1814)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geirmund O. (1762)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George E.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Linfred</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gjermund N. (George)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guro N. (1823)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans Elieser</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans G. (1848)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans Nilson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helga G. (1852)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isak N. (Botnen) (1667/8)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan G. (1848)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes N. (bishop)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Nilsson (John)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lawrence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kari G. (1867)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kari N (1872)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lois M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lynn (Andrews)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mabel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nils Christian (Chris)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nils E. (1701)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nils Eilert G.T.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nils G. (1791)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nils G. (1839)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nils G. (1851)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nils G. (1864)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nils N. (1826)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norman T.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olaf N. (1867)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sella G. (1845)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torgeir N. (1817)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna J. (1747)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guro J. (1758)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jon N. (1718)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oddmund A. (c.1580)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brigt L. (1687)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brigt S. (d.1661)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herborg E. (d.1695)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingebjørg Steingrimsdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingebrigtrt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lars B. (1656)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olav S. (1624)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olav B. (1652)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sigrid Ingebrigtsdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steingrim I. (c.1580)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna A. (1783)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna T. (1674)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Åsmund B. (1681)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Åsmund H. (1808)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Åsmund H. (1811)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Åsmund T. (1732)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eirik N. (1590)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gurid Å. (1717)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gurid Å. (d.1695)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helga H. (1822)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inga Å. (1709)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isak Nilsson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kari H. (1818)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marita H. (1814)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nils Eirikson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna S. (d.1688)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Åsmund Eirikson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brynjulf Vikingson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerd? Sjursdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gurid Åsmundsdt.?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gyri? Olavsdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herborg T. (1673)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hildegunn O. (d.1701)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kristi T. (1658)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marita Oddmundsd.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marta Åsmundsd.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olav Åmundsd.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olav G. (1596)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur Bårdson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur N. (c.1600)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur P. (c.1600)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur Pederson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torleiv O. (1622)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viking Sjurson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna E. (1645)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna E. (1653)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna E. (1665)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingegerd E. (1646)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevenson Grange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Storås, Sigrid E. (1757)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ågot S. (1667)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Domhild I. (1610)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geirmund K. (1710)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingebjørg S. (1670)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingegerd K. (1715)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur I. (1620)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Begga Larsdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Håkon L. (1630)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingebjørg L. (1628)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kristi T. (1690)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lars H. (1606)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lars Knutson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sigrid H. (1661)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur L. (d.1658)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torbjønsen, Maria Flood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torleivsdatter, Herborg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torpe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kristi L. (1656)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lars S. (1622)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Synneva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torsnes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herborg Lauritsdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Torgilson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lauritz Nilsson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torgils Johanneson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torsteinson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isak (d.1664)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trone, Margreta Persdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tufto, Torkjell Torsteinson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tveit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brita L. (1622)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dolores E.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethel S.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eugene Clarence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ida A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mikjel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mildred H.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth G.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trond S. (1703)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tveit (Øystese)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna T. (1689)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna Trondsd.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geirtrud Trondsd.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lars T. (1610)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ranveig T. (1751)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur T. (1679)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trond L. (1650)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trond S. (1703)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyrvik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helga T. (1699)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marita Larsdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urheim, Stein S. (1598)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valen, Birgit Johs.dt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birge M. (1632)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brita B. (1650)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brita V. (1676)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vik (Nedre)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eirik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marita Jonsdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randi T. (1650)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sjur T. (1655)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Synneva Eriksdt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torstein J. (1602)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vik (Øvre)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brita N. (1626)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brita Navesdatter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dordei N. (1633)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nave O. (1585)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nave O. (c.1585)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olav L.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vikøy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margreta T. (1634)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vinje Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Everett</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hemlock Ranger Station</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home Valley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silver Lake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skamania Co.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevenson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wetherill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne Louise</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>